

(24,472)

SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED STATES.

OCTOBER TERM, 1915.

No. 303.

STANLEY BROWN, PETITIONER,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY.

ON WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT
OF APPEALS FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT.

INDEX.

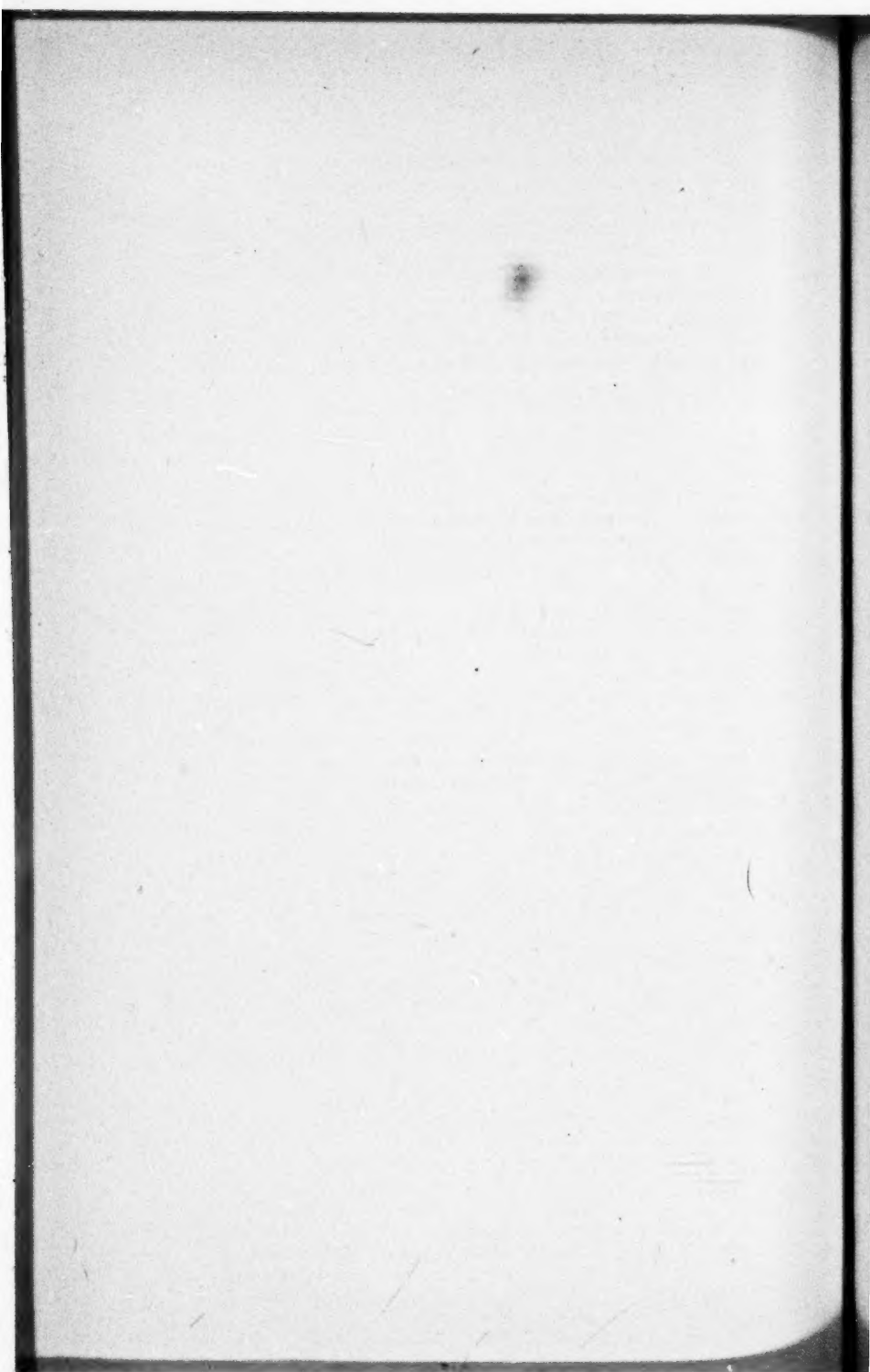
	Original. Print	
Caption	<i>a</i>	1
Names and addresses of counsel.....	<i>b</i>	1
Transcript of record from the district court of the United States for the western district of Washington.....	1	1
Proceedings in State court.....	1	1
Petition for removal.....	1	2
Bond on removal.....	4	3
Order of removal.....	7	4
Amended complaint.....	7	5
Answer to amended complaint.....	11	7
Reply	13	8
Verdict	14	9
Judgment	15	9
Petition for a new trial.....	16	10

	Original. Print	
Affidavit of F. Greene in support of petition for a new trial.	20	12
C. H. Farrell in support of petition for a new trial	23	14
Samuel Kelleher in support of petition for new trial	26	15
Samuel Worek in support of petition for new trial	27	16
R. A. Allen in support of petition for new trial.	28	16
John Collier in support of petition for new trial.	29	17
R. H. Moulton in support of petition for new trial	30	18
Counter-affidavit of H. R. Lea to motion for new trial.....	31	18
Stanley Brown to motion for new trial.	35	20
Erba L. Post to motion for new trial..	37	22
Samuel Worek to motion for new trial.	39	22
F. Greene to motion for new trial.....	41	24
F. Greene to motion for new trial.....	44	25
F. Greene to motion for new trial.....	46	26
F. Greene to motion for new trial.....	47	27
Motion for leave to file affidavits.....	49	23
Affidavit of H. R. Lea.....	50	28
R. H. Moulton.....	51	29
R. A. Allen.....	52	30
Samuel Kelleher.....	53	30
Sam Worek.....	54	31
Motion for judgment notwithstanding verdict.....	56	32
Order denying petition for a new trial.....	59	33
Order denying motion for judgment notwithstanding verdict	60	34
Opinion denying motion for judgment, etc.....	61	34
Bill of exceptions.....	69	38
Statement of counsel, &c.....	69	38
Testimony of Stanley Brown.....	81	44
Charles F. Pfeiffer.....	130	70
George Bucsko.....	148	79
Dominick Lewac.....	159	84
Tony Levich.....	159	85
Tony Smith.....	160	85
Richard Mitchell.....	162	86
Leon Seccona.....	174	92
Benjamin Allen.....	175	93
Frank Doll.....	177	94
William Hann.....	180	96
Dr. W. A. Shannon.....	183	97
Dr. J. C. Boyle.....	186	99
Ignish Righi.....	189	100
Al Fillingham.....	195	104
Court's instructions to jury.....	197	104
Defendant's exceptions to court's instructions to jury.	204	108
Judge's certificate to bill of exceptions.....	206	109
Assignment of errors.....	208	110
Petition for writ of error.....	218	115

INDEX.

iii

	Original.	Print
Order allowing writ of error and fixing bond.....	220	116
Bond on writ of error.....	221	117
Writ of error.....	224	118
Citation and service.....	227	120
Stipulation and order as to exhibit.....	229	121
Corrected stipulation as to record, etc.....	231	122
Clerk's certificate.....	233	124
Writ of error.....	235	125
Citation and service.....	238	126
Order enlarging time for filing and docketing case.....	240	128
Order of submission.....	245	133
Order directing filing of opinion and filing and recording judgment	246	134
Opinion, Ross, J.....	247	135
Judgment	256	144
Order denying petition for rehearing.....	258	146
Notice of motion for order staying mandate.....	262	150
Motion for order staying mandate.....	263	151
Affidavit of H. R. Lea in support of motion to stay mandate...	265	153
Proposed order staying mandate.....	268	156
Order staying mandate.....	271	159
Order denying motion for order to stay mandate.....	272	160
Præcipe for transcript of record.....	273	161
Clerk's certificate.....	275	165
Writ of certiorari and return.....	277	165



a

Original.

United States Circuit Court of Appeals, for the Ninth Circuit.

No. —.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Plaintiff in Error,
vs.
STANLEY BROWN, Defendant in Error.

TRANSCRIPT OF RECORD.

Upon Writ of Error to the United States District Court of the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

b

Names and Addresses of Counsel:

Charles H. Farrell, Esq., Attorney for Defendant and Plaintiff in Error, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

James H. Kane, Esq., Attorney for Defendant and Plaintiff in Error, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

Wickliffe B. Stratton, Esq., Attorney for Defendant and Plaintiff in Error, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

Stanley J. Padden, Esq., Attorney for Defendant and Plaintiff in Error, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash.

H. R. Lea, Esq., Attorney for Plaintiff and Defendant in Error, 308 Bank of California Bldg., Tacoma, Wash.

1

No. 77048. No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Transcript on Removal from the Superior Court of the State of Washington in and for the County of King to the United States Circuit Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

[Endorsed:] Filed U. S. Circuit Court, Western District of Washington, May 1, 1911. Sam'l D. Bridges, Clerk. R. M. Hopkins, Deputy.

In the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County.

No. 77048.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Petition for Removal.

To the Honorable the Judges of the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County:

The petition of the Pacific Coast Coal Company, organized under the laws of the State of New York, respectfully shows:

2 That the above entitled cause is a suit at common law of a civil nature, wherein the matter in dispute now exceeds, and at the time of the commencement of this suit exceeded, the sum of two thousand dollars (\$2000.00), and that this suit, and the entire controversy therein, is between the above named plaintiff on the one side, who at the time of the commencement of this action was, ever since has been, and now is, a citizen of the United States, a citizen and resident of the State of Washington, and a resident of King County therein, and within the jurisdiction of this court; and your petitioner, Pacific Coast Coal Company, the above named defendant, on the other side, which company was, at the time of the commencement of the above entitled cause, ever since has been and now is, a corporation created and existing under and by virtue of the laws of the State of New York, and your petitioner is not now, was not at the commencement of this action, and never has been at any time whatsoever, a citizen or resident of the State of Washington, but is now and at all times has been a citizen and resident of the State of New York, licensed to do business in the State of Washington, and having a duly authorized agent in the last mentioned state.

Your petitioner desires to remove this suit from the Superior Court of the State of Washington, into the United States Circuit Court, for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

Your petitioner offers and files herewith a bond, with good and sufficient surety, for its entering into the Circuit Court of the
3 United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, on the first day of its next session a copy of the record in this suit, and for paying all costs that may be awarded by said Circuit Court if said court should hold that this suit was wrongfully or improperly removed thereto.

Your petitioner further prays that said surety and bond may be accepted, that this suit may be removed to the next Circuit Court of the United States to be held in and for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, pursuant to the statutes of the United States in such case made and provided, and that no further proceedings may be had therein in this court.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,
By J. W. SMITH, *Its Secretary.*
FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Petitioner.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

J. W. Smith, being first duly sworn on his oath deposes and says: I am secretary of the Pacific Coast Coal Company, the corporation defendant above named, and as such secretary make this verification for and on behalf of said defendant corporation. I have read the foregoing petition, know the contents thereof, and the same is true.
J. W. SMITH.

4 Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12th day of November, 1910.

PETER PRATT,
*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

Filed November 14, 1910. D. K. Sickels, Clerk.

In the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County.

No. —.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Bond on Removal.

Know all men by these presents, That we, Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation organized and existing under and by virtue of the laws of the State of New York, as principal, and J. W. Smith, as sureties, stand held and firmly bound unto Stanley Brown, the above named plaintiff, in the penal sum of five hundred dollars (\$500.00) for the payment of which, well and truly to be made, to the said Stanley Brown, we do hereby bind ourselves, our successors, heirs, administrators and executors, jointly and severally, firmly by these presents.

Sealed with our seals and date at Seattle, Washington, this 10th day of November, 1910.

5 Whereas the above named Pacific Coast Coal Company filed its petition in the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County, for the removal of a certain case therein pending, wherein Stanley Brown is plaintiff and the above named Pacific Coast Coal Company is defendant, to the Circuit Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

Now the condition of this obligation is such, that if said Pacific Coast Coal Company shall enter in the Circuit Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, on the first day of its next session, a copy of the record of this suit, and shall well and truly pay all costs that may be awarded by said Circuit Court of the United States, if said court shall hold that said

suit was wrongfully or improperly removed thereto, then this obligation shall be void; otherwise it shall remain in full force and effect.

In witness whereof the said Pacific Coast Coal Company and the said J. W. Smith have hereunto set their hands and seals this 10th day of November, 1910.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,
By C. E. HOUSTON, *Its Manager*. [SEAL.]
J. W. SMITH. [SEAL.]

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of
PETER PRATT.

6 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

J. W. Smith, being first duly sworn, each for himself and not one for the other, on oath deposes and says: I am a citizen of the State of Washington, over the age of twenty-one years; I am worth the sum of five hundred dollars (\$500.00) over and above all my just debts and liabilities in property within the State of Washington, exclusive of property exempt from execution.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12th day of November, 1910.

PETER PRATT,
*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

This foregoing bond and the surety thereon is this 14th day of November, 1910, taken and approved by the undersigned.

BOYD J. TALLMAN,
*Judge of the Superior Court of the State
of Washington for King County.*

Filed November 14, 1910. D. K. Sickels, Clerk.

In the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County.

No. —.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

7

Order of Removal.

Pacific Coast Coal Company, defendant above named, having filed its petition to remove this cause to the Circuit Court of the United States, for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, and having filed with said petition its bond, conditioned according to

law, which bond has been approved by the Court, and said petition and bond having been filed within the time limited by law;

It is by the Court ordered that this cause be and the same is hereby removed to the Circuit Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, and that all further proceedings in this court be and the same hereby are stayed.

Done in open court this 14th day of November, 1910.

BOYD J. TALLMAN, *Judge.*

Filed November 14, 1910. D. K. Sickels, Clerk.

In the United States District Court of the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

THE PACIFIC COAST COAL CO., Defendant.

Amended Complaint.

For cause of action against the defendant above named the plaintiff above named alleges.

8

I.

That at all times mentioned herein the defendant was a corporation duly existing under and by virtue of the laws of the State of New York, doing business in the State of Washington, and was the owner and operator of the Pacific Coast Coal Company's mine situated at Black Diamond, King County, Washington. That the principal place of business of said corporation within the State of Washington is at Seattle, King County, Washington.

II.

That the plaintiff is a coal miner by occupation, and prior to the date of the injury complained of herein, was able to earn about \$5.50 per day working at his said occupation. That at the time of the injury herein complained of, the plaintiff was in the employ of the defendant company, as a coal miner at the defendant's mine at Black Diamond, King County, Washington, and it then and there became and was the duty of the defendant to furnish a good, safe and secure place in which plaintiff could work, and to so ventilate the said mines that there could be no accumulation of combustible or explosive gases in said mines, and to use all due and reasonable care and caution in ascertaining the presence of any combustible or explosive gases in said mines, so that the plaintiff need not be needlessly exposed to the dangers thereof.

III.

That the defendant conducted itself so carelessly, negligently and wrongfully that by and through the carelessness, negligence and default of the said defendant, its officers, agents, servants, and employees, it failed to provide a safe and secure place in which to work, which facts were known to the defendant or could have been known by the exercise of reasonable care and diligence, and were unknown to the plaintiff.

IV.

That for want of due care and attention to its duty toward the plaintiff, on or about the 17th day of September, 1910, the defendant caused Ignato Rigga, or a person of similar name, whose exact name is to complainant unknown, being then and there in the employ of the defendant as a gas tester and fire boss, and acting in due course of his employment, to ignite a fuse with the intent of blasting in said mine, in the due course of his employment as gas tester and fire boss, and at said time there was an accumulation of combustible and explosive gases in said mine, and by reason of the accumulation of said gases, and by reason of the negligence, carelessness, and default of the defendant in improperly ventilating said mines, and in failing to ascertain the presence of said gases, the said gases were negligently and carelessly lighted by the said person designated as Ignato Rigga, while he was igniting the said fuse, and the gases in said mine burned and exploded and injured the plaintiff, whilst the plaintiff was in the employ of the defendant in the capacity aforesaid, and as a result of said combustion and explosion the plaintiff

was greatly burned and wounded about his head, arms, and side, and had a rib broken upon his left side, as a result of a fall caused by said explosion, and he became sick, sore, and disordered, and suffered great pain and mental anguish, and has been totally incapacitated from work, and will remain so for some time to come, and has been compelled to expend moneys for medical attendance, and was prevented from attending to his business, and lost all his wages he otherwise would have earned, to-wit: about the sum of \$175.00, all to the damage of the plaintiff in the sum of \$4,675.

Wherefore, plaintiff demands judgment against the defendant the Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation in the sum of \$4,675.00 together with his legal costs and disbursements herein.

H. R. LEA,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Stanley Brown, being first duly sworn on oath, deposes and says, that he is the person named in the foregoing complaint, that he has

read the same, knows the contents thereof and believes the same to be true.

STANLEY BROWN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 20th day of May, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. R. LEA,

*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Tacoma.*

[Endorsed:] Amended Complaint. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington May 20, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

11 In the District Court of the United States, Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Answer to Amended Complaint.

Comes now the defendant herein, and for answer to plaintiff's amended complaint in this cause, alleges as follows:

I.

Referring to paragraph 2 of said amended complaint, this defendant denies each and every allegation therein contained.

II.

Referring to paragraph 3 of said amended complaint, this defendant denies each and every allegation therein contained.

III.

Referring to paragraph 4 of said amended complaint, this defendant denies each and every allegation therein contained.

And for a further and first affirmative defense to plaintiff's said amended complaint, this defendant alleges that the accident, if any, referred to therein, was due wholly or in part to plaintiff's own negligence.

And for a second affirmative defense to plaintiff's said amended complaint, this defendant alleges that the accident, if any, referred to therein, was due wholly or in part to the negligence of a fellow servant or servants in the course of their employment.

12 And for a third affirmative defense to plaintiff's said amended

complaint, this defendant alleges that the accident, if any, referred to therein, was due to causes, the risks and hazards of which were well known to said plaintiff, and which were assumed by him upon entering into said employment.

Wherefore, this defendant prays that it go hence dismissed with its costs and disbursements herein incurred and to be taxed.

FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Defendant.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

J. W. Smith, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says: that he is secretary of the Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, the defendant herein; that he has read the above and foregoing answer to amended complaint, knows the contents thereof, and believes the same to be true.

J. W. SMITH.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 23rd day of May, 1912.

J. H. KANE,
*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

[Endorsed:] Answer to Amended Complaint. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, May 24, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

13 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Southern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Reply.

Comes now the plaintiff herein by his attorney H. R. Lea, and in reply to the answer of the defendant:

I. Denies each and every allegation of the first affirmative defense to the plaintiff's complaint.

II. Denies each and every allegation of the second affirmative defense to the plaintiff's complaint.

III. Denies each and every allegation of the third affirmative defense to the plaintiff's complaint.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Stanley Brown being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is the plaintiff above named, that he has read the foregoing reply, knows the contents thereof and believes the same to be true.

STANLEY BROWN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th day of May, 1911.

H. R. LEA,
Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Tacoma.

[Endorsed:] Reply. Filed in the United States District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, April 16, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL Co., Defendant.

Verdict.

We, the jury in the above entitled cause, find for the Plaintiff and assess his damages at \$4,000.00.

WILLIAM DUNLAP, Foreman.

[Indorsed:] Verdict. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western District of Washington, May 29, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

15 In the District Court of the United States, Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
THE PACIFIC COAST COAL Co., a Corporation, Defendant.

Judgment.

The above cause having come on regularly for trial before the above entitled court upon the 24th day of May, 1912, the plaintiff appearing in person and by his attorney, H. R. Lea, and the de-

defendant appearing by its attorneys, Farrell, Kane & Stratton, and a jury having been regularly called, impaneled, and sworn to hear said cause, and both the plaintiff and the defendant having submitted evidence, and the Court and jury having heard such evidence, and the jury having arrived at a verdict which has been received and entered, and the Court being satisfied, in accordance with said verdict:

It is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed, that the plaintiff, Stanley Brown, have and he is hereby given judgment against the defendant, the Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, in the sum of \$4,000, together with interest thereon at the legal rate from the 29th day of May, 1912, together with his legal costs and disbursements herein. Defendant excepts hereto and exception is hereby allowed.

16 Done in open court this 24th day of Feb'y, 1912.

CLINTON W. HOWARD, *Judge*.

[Endorsed:] Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Feb. 24, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. L., Deputy.

O. K. as to form:
F., K. & S.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Petition for a New Trial.

Comes now the defendant, the Pacific Coast Coal Company, and moves and petitions this Honorable Court for a new trial of the above entitled action, and as grounds why the Petition should be granted this petitioner assigns the following causes materially affecting its substantial rights:

I.

Insufficiency of the evidence to justify the verdict in the following particulars:

1. In the opening statement of counsel it was admitted and from the evidence of the plaintiff's witnesses it affirmatively appeared and by defendant's proof it was shown that the plaintiff was fully cognizant of and realized and appreciated whatever dangers may
17 have been attendant upon going into and staying in the place where he alleges he was hurt and that he knew of and

realized any negligence that the fire boss may have been guilty of and which may have caused any injury he may have sustained, and on account of having such knowledge and not protecting himself against such dangers and negligence, he assumed the risk of such dangers and negligence.

2. It affirmatively appears from the evidence that if the injuries of plaintiff were due to the negligence of any person it was the negligence of his fellow-servant.

3. That there was not sufficient evidence to justify the amount of the verdict returned.

II.

Newly discovered evidence material for the defendant which as shown by the affidavits of C. H. Farrell and F. Greene could not have been discovered or produced at the trial, to-wit: the evidence of R. A. Allen, M. D., John Collier, Samuel Worek, Samuel Kelleher and R. H. Moulton, as set forth in the affidavits of said parties hereto attached.

III.

Excessive damages appearing to have been given under the influence of passion or prejudice.

IV.

Irregularity in the proceedings of the adverse party by which the defendant was prevented from having a fair trial.

18

V.

Errors in law occurring at the trial and duly excepted to by the defendant, as follows:

1. The giving of the following instructions to the jury:

(a) There is not only the general obligation based upon the common law which is based on the general principles of right and wrong, that the employer shall observe due care for the safety of the employees, but there is in this state a positive law, a statute law which applies to coal mines.

(b) You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

(c) A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas.

(d) You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with a coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty.

(e) You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

2. The refusal of the Court to grant the defendant's motion for a non-suit, and the refusal of the Court to grant the defendant's motion for a directed verdict.

FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Defendant.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

C. H. Farrell, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is one of the attorneys for the defendant and petitioner in the above entitled action, namely the Pacific Coast Coal Company; that he has caused the foregoing and within petition for a new trial to be prepared, knows the contents and the purposes thereof, and believes the same are meritorious and well founded in law, and states that the same is not interposed for the purpose of delay; and that the allegations therein contained are true and correct.

C. H. FARRELL.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEROY V. NEWCOMB,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

20 [Endorsed]: Petition for New Trial and Affidavits. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, June 28, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Affidavit of F. Greene in Support of a Motion for New Trial.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

F. Greene being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is the Special Agent of the Pacific Coast Coal Company, defendant in the above entitled action, and is the officer and agent of such company within whose charge and knowledge the facts of the case

of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company were and are. That the evidence of R. H. Moulton, Samuel Worek, Samuel Kel-leher, R. A. Allen, M. D., and John Collier is and has been newly discovered and has come to the knowledge of this affiant and to the agents of the Pacific Coast Coal Company since the rendition
21 of the verdict in the above entitled case; that this affiant, and the agents of the defendant company could not have procured the evidence of the aforementioned affiants at the time of the trial in the above entitled case for the reason that neither this affiant, nor any one connected with the defendant company for nearly two years subsequent to the accident referred to in the plain-tiff's complaint knew of the whereabouts of Stanley Brown, or where said Stanley Brown was employed. Neither did this affiant or said company know where Stanley Brown had been employed before he worked for the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond, as alleged in plaintiff's complaint. Consequently, this affiant or the agents of the defendant company did not know where to seek evi-dence regarding the said Stanley Brown. On the contrary all knowledge which this affiant or the defendant company or its agents had of the whereabouts or place of employment of said Stanley Brown, both prior to his working for the Pacific Coast Coal Com-pany, and for nearly two years subsequent to the accident mentioned in said plaintiff's complaint, was acquired from the testimony of the plaintiff's witnesses in the trial of the above entitled case. That immediately upon learning of the plaintiff's place of employment and of his whereabouts during said time, this affiant used every effort by long distance telephone, telegraph and by personal inquiry to discover persons who could give any information pertaining to
said plaintiff, or his condition or circumstances, and to secure
22 persons who knew Stanley Brown at said times, and who would testify as witnesses in the above entitled action relative thereto. This affiant, or the defendant company or its agents did not know or discover any of the persons whose affidavits accompany the Petition for a new trial herein, except Dr. Allen, until after the rendition of the verdict in the above entitled case. Neither did this affiant, or the defendant company or its agents have knowledge of any persons who could testify as to the facts contained in said affi-davits until after the rendition of said verdict. This affiant was unable to locate Dr. Allen until late in the trial, and at such time was only able to have a short conversation over the long distance tele- phone with him. During such conversation Dr. Allen did not make known to this affiant the facts set forth in his affidavit which accom-panies the Petition for a new trial herein, and the defendant or its agents had no knowledge thereof. That this affiant and the agents of the defendant company herein have used extraordinary diligence and research for the purpose of obtaining witnesses and to the dis-covery of facts before the trial and during the progress thereof, and the testimony set forth in the affidavits accompanying the Petition for a new trial is material and newly discovered evidence and has come to the knowledge of the defendant since the rendition of the verdict in the above entitled action.

F. GREENE.

23 Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of June,
1912.
[SEAL.]

LERROY V. NEWCOMB,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of
Washington, Northern Division.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Affidavit of C. H. Farrell in Support of a Motion for a New Trial.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

C. H. Farrell, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says:
That he is the attorney who prepared for trial and conducted the
trial of the above entitled action. That he has read the affidavits of
R. H. Moulton, Samuel Worek, Samuel Kelleher, R. A. Allen,
M. D., and John Collier, which accompany the defendant's petition
for a new trial and knows the contents thereof; that the facts and
matters set forth therein constitute evidence in favor of the defendant
in the above entitled action, which in the opinion of this affiant
would wholly or materially change the verdict of a jury, and which
has been newly discovered since the rendition of the verdict in said
action, and which could not have been produced at said trial
24 by the exercise of reasonable diligence on the part of the
defendant or its agents for the reason that the facts contained
in said affidavits go to the proving of the condition and circum-
stances of Stanley Brown prior to and subsequent to the time of
the accident alleged in plaintiff's complaint. And at the time of
preparing this case for trial this affiant, the defendant and its agents
were wholly ignorant of the whereabouts or place of employment of
said Stanley Brown during said times, and consequently did not
know prior to the trial of the cause, and were unable by the exercise
of great diligence to ascertain where they might discover any evi-
dence relating to the condition and circumstances of Stanley Brown
during said times, or any witnesses who would testify thereto. The
first knowledge which this affiant or the agents or officers of the
defendant had of the whereabouts or place of employment of Stanley
Brown prior to his working for the defendant, and for nearly two
years prior to the time of the trial, was obtained from the testimony
of the plaintiff's witnesses during the progress of the trial. That
immediately upon obtaining such information this affiant and the
agents of the defendant company by means of long distance tele-
phone, telegraph and personal investigation used every effort and
exercised great diligence to discover evidence pertaining to the condi-
tion and circumstances of Stanley Brown during said time, and to

find witnesses who could testify thereto but were unable to obtain such information until after the rendition of the verdict of the jury in this cause. That all of the witnesses whose affidavits accompany the Petition for a new trial, except Dr. Allen, were only discovered after the return of the verdict of the jury, and said Dr. Allen was only located late in the trial and at such time it was impossible for the defendant's agents to have anything but a short conversation with him over the long distance telephone; and this affiant at no time had an opportunity to speak with him, and this affiant did not know that he would testify to the matters and things set forth in his affidavit accompanying the defendant's petition for a new trial, and did not discover such fact until after the rendition of the verdict herein. That the defendant, its agents and this affiant have at all times exercised great diligence to discover the evidence contained in the affidavits aforementioned, but were unable to do so in time to produce the same at the trial. That said evidence and witnesses, except Dr. Allen, have all been discovered since the rendition of the verdict of the jury herein. That this affiant verily believes that the ends of justice will be best subserved by granting a new trial, and permitting the defendant to introduce the evidence set forth in the affidavits accompanying the petition for a new trial.

C. H. FARRELL.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEREOY V. NEWCOMB,
Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Seattle.

26 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Samuel Kelleher being duly sworn deposes and says: "I am steward of the Hotel at Carbonado and have been so employed for the past five years. Stanley Brazzo (also known as Stanley Brown) was employed by me to work in the hotel on June 15th, 1910, and continued in said employment until August 9th, 1910. He was re-employed by me on December 9th, 1910 in the same capacity and continued at work almost continuously until February 18th, 1912. During the periods above mentioned I never knew of his having any ailment. He never mentioned to me that he had been troubled by spitting blood, and I never saw him spit blood and he was always in apparent good health, and so far as I could judge, I could not see any difference in his general appearance from the time he first entered my employ, viz: June 15th, 1910, until he left on February 18th, 1912.

I hereby certify that I will testify to the above state of facts in the event that a new trial is granted in the case of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company.

SAMUEL KELLEHER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th day of June, 1912.
[SEAL.]

T. J. ANDERSON,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Wilkeson,
Washington.*

My commission expires Oct. 6th, 1912.

27 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Samuel Worek being duly sworn deposeth and says: I am head waiter at the hotel at Carbonado and have been so employed for the past two years. I knew Stanley Brazzo (also known as Stanley Brown) who was employed to work as dishwasher, waiter, etc., in the hotel June 15th, 1910 and remained in that capacity until August 9th, 1910, and returned to work at the same employment in the hotel on December 9th, 1910 and remained almost continuously in the same employment until February 18th, 1912. During all of the above named period he was under my constant observation every day—I never saw him spit blood and he never told me that he had any ailment, but on the contrary was always in apparent good health and performed his work in a workmanlike manner. His appearance has not changed that I could notice from the time that he first came to work in June, 1910, until he left in February, 1912.

I hereby certify that I will testify to the above stated facts in the event that a new trial is granted in the case of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company.

SAM WOREK.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th day of June, 1912.
[SEAL.]

T. J. ANDERSON,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Wilkeson,
Washington.*

My commission expires Oct. 6th, 1912.

28 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

R. A. Allen being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: I took care of Stanley Brazzo in May, 1910, when I was called to the house where he was boarding. I was told that he had fainted while at work in the mine. Upon examination I found him lying quiet in bed showing no signs of suffering, with a good color and with no elevation of temperature nor any increase in the rate of pulse or respiration. I made an examination of his chest by palpation, percussion and auscultation and found nothing abnormal. As I remember it his principal complaint at the time was of a pain in the left chest in the precordial region. He remained in bed for a week or more and nothing further developed aside from an eleva-

tion of temperature of one degree on the second or third day which I attributed to bowel stasis. It was with difficulty that I persuaded the patient to get out of bed. He seemed to think he was seriously sick. I repeatedly examined his chest but at no time was I able to detect any signs of abnormal conditions of heart, lungs or pleura. He said he had pain in the chest and had a notion that it was caused by heart trouble. After he got up from bed he remained about town for some time and finally went to Tacoma and there consulted some physician, who told him he had heart trouble.

My impression of this case was that Brazgo was neurotic. He fainted in the mine and that gave him an idea that he had heart disease and this thought became an obsession to him.
 29 Physically I believe there was nothing wrong with him but his mental state was that of depression; and I will testify to the above statement of facts in the event a new trial is granted in the case of Stanley Brown vs. the Pacific Coast Coal Company.

R. A. ALLEN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

T. J. ANDERSON,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
 Washington, Residing at Wilkeson,
 Washington.*

My commission expires Oct. 6th, 1912.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

John Collier, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: I was employed as inside foreman in the North No. 1 Electric Slope Carbonado mine during the month of May, 1910. Stanley Brown (alias Stanley Brazzo) was employed under me as laborer in the gangway. One day, during early part of May, I was called to see Brown (alias Brazzo), who had fainted or collapsed in the gangway. I found him in a sort of dazed condition and very weak. He complained of pain in his left side. He said he thought it was trouble with his heart. He said his heart stopped beating. We put him in a car and sent him up out of the mine, and I explained the case to the general foreman of the mine, and advised him not to re-employ Brown (alias Brazzo) again at underground work. I have seen him, (Brown, alias Brazzo) occasionally during the past year and have not noticed any change in his physical appearance since he
 30 worked in the mine. If anything, I should say he has improved in appearance. And I hereby certify that I will testify to the above state of facts in the event that a new trial is granted in the case of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company.

JOHN COLLIER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 13th day of June, 1912.
[SEAL.]

J. H. KANE,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

*Carbon Hill Coal Company.
Office of Superintendent.
Carbonado, Washington.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

R. H. Moulton being duly sworn deposes and says: I am accountant for the Carbon Hill Coal Company at Carbonado, Washington. The records of said company show that Stanley Brazzo, also known as Stanley Brown, was employed at the hotel at Carbonado, which is operated by the Carbon Hill Coal Co., as follows: From June 15th, 1910, until August 9th, 1910—and from December 9th, 1910, until February 18th, 1912. That during all of the above named periods he was paid at the rate of forty dollars per month with his board and room furnished free. I hereby certify that I will testify to the above stated facts in the event that a new trial is granted in the case of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company.

R. H. MOULTON.

31 Subscribed and sworn to before me this 12th day of June,
1912.
[SEAL.]

T. J. ANDERSON,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Wilkeson.*

My commission expires Oct. 6, 1912.

In the United States District Court, Western District of Washington,
Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

THE PACIFIC COAST COAL CO., a Corporation, Defendant.

Counter Affidavits to Motion for New Trial.

Comes now the plaintiff, Stanley Brown, by his attorney, H. R. Lea, and to controvert the affidavits of the defendant in support of its motion for a new trial, submits the affidavits of H. R. Lea, Stanley Brown, Erba L. Post, and Sam Worek.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Affidavits. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, June 22, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

H. R. Lea, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is attorney for the plaintiff above named in the above
32 entitled action, having been retained in the month of October, 1910; that during said month he notified the defendant corporation by letter of his being retained to recover damages for injuries of the plaintiff and in the course of said letter stated: "Should you desire information about the matter I would be very glad to tell you what I know, and if you desire a physical examination you can arrange to have that through me."

That the said corporation at that time took no steps whatever to obtain the information which affiant stated he was willing to give and thereafter affiant commenced action against the defendant and upon serving summons and complaint was referred to F. Greene by the officers of said corporation, he being the same F. Greene whose affidavit is submitted by defendant, and affiant in company with the plaintiff saw the said Greene in his office in Seattle, Washington, on the 26th day of October, 1910, and again offered to give him for the company, such information as he desired which would enable him to make a just and fair settlement of said claim; that at said time, in the presence of the plaintiff, affiant told the said Green that plaintiff had been (Seal) working at Carbonado, Washington, just prior to his employment with the defendant corporation, and he gave him all other information which was desired by the said Green, and the plaintiff submitted to a physical examination by the defendant's physician; that thereafter from time to time affiant saw the

33 said Greene and the attorneys for the defendant and at no time did either the said Greene or the said attorneys ask or request information as to the past residence of the plaintiff, for the reason that they had knowledge of such fact; that the defendant at no time used any care or diligence to ascertain such facts, if the information given them by affiant had been forgotten, nor were interrogatories propounded to the defendant covering the points now claimed by the defendant to have not been in its knowledge and which it could not reasonably have obtained by the exercise of due diligence. The whereabouts of the plaintiff at any time since his said injury could have been obtained by the slightest effort through the lodge or union to which he belonged and through acquaintances in Black Diamond and through affiant or by letter to plaintiff;

That on or about the 17th day of May, 1912, and about a week before the commencement of the trial herein the said F. Greene came to the office of affiant in Tacoma, the plaintiff being also present, and negotiations for a settlement of said claim were entered into; that affiant in support of his claim for damages, and to assist the defendant in arriving at a just and equitable amount, informed the said F. Greene fully as to all places in which the plaintiff had

worked since his injury, the length of time worked and the wages received, and then informed the said F. Greene as to the time and place where plaintiff was working in Carbonado and the defendant

34 had ample opportunity by the use of the slightest diligence to verify the statements then made by (Seal) affiant and plaintiff to the said F. Greene, and the statements were made with that idea in view that they should be verified and a fair settlement given after such verification.

Affiant alleges that the defendant at all times since the said accident knew that the said plaintiff was employed in Carbonado since his injury and prior thereto, and that by the use of slightest diligence the persons whose affidavits the defendant has presented in support of *his* motion for a new trial could have been obtained as witnesses at the trial herein.

Affiant further states that such evidence as said witnesses would be able to give at said trial as set forth in said affidavit- is immaterial, improper, incompetent and cumulative; that the defendant presented evidence upon said trial covering all matters referred to in said affidavits, except the alleged sickness of plaintiff in May. Affiant further says that at said trial defendant had knowledge of such facts as shown by the questions directed to plaintiff upon cross-examination and that in conducting said cross-examination the attorney for the defendant held what purported to be a letter in asking said questions; That all evidence defendant is now attempting to rebut was disclosed by affiant in his opening statement to the jury and by the testimony of plaintiff, who was the first witness in the case and the said case was not closed until five days thereafter. That there

35 was ample time to have produced the evidence now alleged to be newly discovered evidence as five *says* elapsed before the time plaintiff testified and the conclusion of said trial.

Affiant further denies that in his opening statement he admitted the facts stated in Section I of the first ground laid by the plaintiff for a new trial.

H. R. LEA.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. G. FITCH,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Tacoma.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Stanley Brown being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is the plaintiff in the above entitled cause; that upon the 26th day of October, 1910, affiant, in company with his attorney, H. R. Lea, visited the office of the defendant company in Seattle, Washington, with reference to his claim of damages against the said company for injuries complained of in this action and was directed to F. Greene, the claim agent for said company; that the said Greene, Lea and himself consulted in regard to a proposed settle-

ment and during the course of said conversation affiant's attorney offered to give the said Greene such information as he desired which would assist him in arriving at a just conclusion in regard to settlement. That among other things, the said Greene asked affiant where

36 he had been employed prior to his employment in the Black Diamond mine and affiant informed the said Greene that he had been employed at Carbonado, Washington, and affiant answered all other questions which were asked him by the said Greene in regard thereto.

That several days prior to commencement of the trial herein affiant and his attorney met the said Greene in the office of H. R. Lea, at Tacoma, Washington, to consult in regard to a compromise of said case; that in affiant's presence the said Lea told the said Greene fully in regard to places in which affiant had worked and lived since his injury and the length of time he had worked and the wages received by him, urging the said Greene that (Seal) by reason of such loss of wages, the offer made by the said Greene was inadequate.

Affiant is acquainted in Black Diamond and a knowledge of his whereabouts in Black Diamond were known by his acquaintances in Black Diamond from whom the defendant could at any time learn his whereabouts; that affiant has neither been asked by any agent of the defendant other than aforesaid, where he has been since or prior to said injuries, nor where he has been employed since and affiant at no time had made a secret of such facts, nor would he have refused to disclose the same upon request.

Affiant further says, as he stated in the trial, that he was sick on or about the time mentioned in the affidavits of Dr. R. A. Allen and John Collier, but affiant denies that he had fainted or collapsed

37 in the mine and denies that he had or claimed to have heart trouble or that he consulted a physician in Tacoma, who told him that he had heart trouble, but that the only treatment he received was from the said Dr. Allen, who told him he had a cold; that the said Dr. Allen was his physician and his services were paid for by a beneficial association of which affiant was a member and which was supported by monthly contributions from affiant, for medical services.

Affiant further says that Carbonado, Washington, is in fact, nothing more than a mining camp and full information could be obtained as to defendant by inquiry at the office of the company, and that the witnesses whose affidavits are offered in support of the motion for a new trial are all in Carbonado, Washington, and their evidence could have been obtained in time for the trial herein without special diligence.

STANLEY BROWN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 18th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. G. FITCH,

*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Tacoma.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Erba L. Post, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that she is a stenographer employed in the offices of H. R. Lea and H. G. Fitch, in Tacoma, Washington; that she remembers when the trial of Stanley Brown vs. the Pacific Coast Coal Co. took place in Seattle, Washington; that several days prior to the commencement of said trial, F. Greene, a claim agent of the

38 Pacific Coast Coal Co., came to the office of the said H. R. Lea, and negotiations for the settlement of the said claim were entered into, by the said parties; that her desk is just outside the private office of the said H. R. Lea and that there is only glass between her desk and the said office, and conversations within said office are plainly audible to her; that upon said date she heard the said F. Grene make an offer to compromise the said case and which said offer was refused by the said H. R. Lea, who stated that the same was very inadequate by reason of the great personal injuries that had been suffered by the plaintiff, which injuries were fully explained to the said Greene and she further distinctly remembers hearing the said H. R. Lea explain to the said Greene, the financial loss that had been suffered by the plaintiff and that he told the said Green in detail the length of time the plaintiff had been out of employment by reason of his said injuries and where he was employed since said injuries, and the amount received by him for his work; that she does not remember the exact places that were mentioned, but does distinctly recall the conversation of some length in which the matter was fully discussed.

ERBA L. POST.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. G. FITCH,

Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington Residing at Tacoma.

39 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Samuel Worek, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is the same Samuel Worek who made affidavit on the 10th day of June, 1912, at the request of F. Greene. That he told the said F. Greene the facts as stated by affiant in this affidavit, but the papers signed were not made out in accordance with statements made to Greene, and affiant cannot read the English language. The true facts to which affiant would testify are: That he knew Stanley Brown when he started to work in Carbonado, Washington, in June, 1910, where he remained until August 9, 1910; that he returned to work December 9, 1910, and remained until February 18, 1912; affiant knows that Stanley Brown was in good health between June 15, and August 9, 1910, and that when he returned in December, 1910, affiant asked the said Stanley Brown what was the matter with him and the said Stanley Brown told affiant that he had been burned by gas and he showed affiant his hands and affiant saw the scars

on his hands and face and he told affiant that his side was sore and his rib was broken in and he was not feeling very good. Affiant said that Brown did not look well as he did before he was burned. Affiant did not see the said Stanley Brown spit blood but was told by other boys that they had seen him spit blood during said time in conversation about the same. All of these facts affiant stated to the said F.

40 Greene and affiant will testify to the same facts should he be called as a witness, if he is in the State, his present expectations being to leave the State about the first of July, for an indefinite period.

SAM WOREK.

I, the undersigned Notary Public in and for the State of Washington, do hereby certify that I read the foregoing affidavit of the said Sam Worek carefully, and explained the same fully to him, and am satisfied that he understands the statements made therein; that he thereupon subscribed and swore to the *the* same before me this 21st day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

R. L. SHERRILL,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, residing at Wilkeson.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

H. G. Fitch being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is a citizen of the State of Washington and of the United States, over the age of twenty-one years, and competent to be a witness in the above entitled action; that upon the 22nd day of June, 1912, he mailed Farrell, Kane & Stratton, attorneys for the defendant herein, postage prepaid to 1011 American Bank Building, Seattle, Washington, a true, full and correct copy of the affidavits attached hereto.

H. G. FITCH.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 22nd day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. R. LEA,
*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Tacoma.*

- 41 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Affidavit of F. Greene.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

F. Greene being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is the same F. Greene mentioned in the affidavit of H. R. Lea made in controversion of the affidavits filed in support of a Motion for a New Trial in the above entitled action; that he makes this affidavit in controversion of the affidavit of H. R. Lea before mentioned. This affiant denies that H. R. Lea told this affiant that Stanley Brown had been working at Carbonado, Washington, just prior to his employment with the defendant corporation, and that H. R. Lea gave him all other information which was desired by F. Greene, as stated in the affidavit of H. R. Lea aforementioned. This affiant states the fact to be that the whereabouts of Stanley Brown prior to his working for the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond was never mentioned in the conversation held between H. R. Lea and F. Greene on the 26th day of October, 1910.

42 This affiant further denies that the defendant company or this affiant had any knowledge whatever of the whereabouts or past residence of Stanley Brown as alleged in the affidavit of H. R. Lea hereinbefore mentioned, and this affiant asserts the fact to be that prior to the trial of the above entitled action, this affiant and the defendant company used every effort and great diligence to ascertain the whereabouts of said Stanley Brown, and wrote letters to the Superintendent of Mines and divers persons at Black Diamond, Washington to obtain information regarding the whereabouts of Stanley Brown prior to the time he came to work for the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond; also as to his whereabouts subsequent to his injury at Black Diamond; that in reply to these letters said Superintendent of Mines and divers persons informed the affiant and the Pacific Coast Coal Company that they did not know and were unable to obtain any information as to the whereabouts of said Stanley Brown, and that he had completely disappeared from sight. This affiant states the fact to be that, in the conversation which was held between the affiant and said H. R. Lea on the 17th day of May, 1912, as set out in the affidavit of H. R. Lea, that the whereabouts of Stanley Brown since the time of his injury and prior to his going to work for the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond, was never mentioned, and neither did the said H.

R. Lea inform or offer to inform said affiant of the whereabouts of said Stanley Brown at said time, and of the amount of wages he had been earning during said times, but said H. R. Lea, upon the
 43 occasion of his coming to Seattle a few days prior to the time mentioned, gave this affiant to understand that he had lost track of Stanley Brown himself and that it would be with some effort that he would be able to discover the whereabouts of said Stanley Brown; that the subject matter of the conversation held at this time was limited strictly to the amount which H. R. Lea would demand in settlement of the above entitled action, together with a discussion of the extent of Stanley Brown's injuries. Affiant further states the fact to be that the defendant company and this affiant had no knowledge at any time that Stanley Brown was employed at Carbonado, Washington, prior to or subsequent to his injuries, and further states the fact to be that upon discovering the whereabouts of Stanley Brown during the aforementioned times, by the testimony of said Stanley Brown, in the opening statement of counsel in the above entitled action, he and other agents of the defendant company immediately got into communication with persons at Carbonado, and made diligent effort to discover some facts about said Stanley Brown, all of which are set forth in the affidavits in support of the defendant's Motion for a new trial.

F. GREENE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEROY V. NEWCOMB,
*Notary Public in and for the State
 of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

44 In the District Court of the United States for the Western
 District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Affidavit of F. Greene.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

F. Greene being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is the same F. Greene mentioned in the affidavit of Stanley Brown, filed in controversy of the affidavits of the defendant company in support of its Motion for a new trial, in the above entitled action. This affiant admits that on the 26th day of October, 1911, he had a conversation with H. R. Lea and Stanley Brown in the office of F. Greene at Seattle, Washington. This affiant denies that he ever asked Stanley Brown or ever obtained from Stanley Brown any in-

formation regarding his whereabouts or his place of employment prior to his coming to work for the Pacific Coast Coal Company; and that this affiant did not obtain any statement from Stanley Brown that he had been employed at Carbonado, Washington, prior to his going to work for the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond. This affiant further denies that at the meeting in the office of H. R. Lea in Tacoma, Washington, several days prior
45 to the trial, that Stanley Brown told this affiant any matters or things pertaining to his whereabouts since his injury or prior thereto, or any matter or things pertaining to the amount of wages which he had been able to earn since his injury or prior thereto. This affiant states the fact to be that these matters were never mentioned in the conversation which was held at that time. The particular subject matter of the conversation being the amount which said Stanley Brown and H. R. Lea would be willing to accept in compromise of the suit then pending, together with a discussion of the plaintiff's injuries. Affiant states the fact to be that the defendant company was unable to locate any of the acquaintances of said Stanley Brown at Black Diamond mentioned in the affidavit of Stanley Brown.

Referring to the allegations in the affidavit of Stanley Brown wherein he alleges that it is stated that the defendant company could have obtained the information set forth in the affidavits in support of the Motion for a New Trial if it had desired to do so before said trial: This affiant denies these allegations and refers to the affidavits filed in support of a Motion for a New Trial, in explanation of said facts.

F. GREENE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEROY V. NEWCOMB,

*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

46 In the District Court of the United States for the Western
District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Affidavit of F. Greene.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

F. Greene being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is the same F. Greene mentioned in the affidavit of Erba L. Post filed in controversion of the affidavits of defendant in support of a

Motion for a new trial in the above entitled action. This affiant answering the statements set out in the affidavit of Erba L. Post states the fact to be that the room in which Stanley Brown, H. R. Lea and this affiant held their conversation is separated from the room in which Erba L. Post was seated by a partition and a thick door; that at the time of entering said room and the departing therefrom said stenographer Erba L. Post, was engaged in writing upon the typewriter and this affiant believes that she was so engaged during all of the time of the conversation aforementioned. This affiant states that it would be a physical impossibility for said Erba L. Post to hear any of the conversation that went on in the adjoining
47 room for the reason that said conversation was carried on in a low tone of voice, and for the further reason that there was a partition between the parties; and for the further reason that said Erba L. Post was making quite a noise in her operation of the typewriter. This affiant emphatically denies that H. R. Lea explained to him in detail the length of time the plaintiff had been out of employment or the financial loss that had been suffered by the plaintiff as stated in the affidavit of said Erba L. Post aforementioned.

F. GREENE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEROY V. NEWCOMB,
*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District
of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Affidavit of F. Greene.

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

F. Greene being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says: That he is the same F. Greene mentioned in the affidavit of Sam
48 Worek made in controversion of the affidavits of the defendant herein in support of a motion for a new trial. This affiant states the fact to be that the affidavit of Sam Worek, which the defendant has filed in support of its motion for a new trial, was dictated to this affiant by said Sam Worek, and was written out in longhand and then read carefully by the said Sam Worek personally, and that he agreed to and assented to the statements therein contained. That at said time Sam Worek swore to the statements therein contained before a Justice of the Peace at Carbonado, Washington; and that

subsequent to said time the same affidavit was written out on the typewriter and returned to Sam Worek, and he again read it and assented to its contents in the presence of several persons and at the same time said Sam Worek swore to said typewritten affidavit before a Notary Public at Carbonado, Washington, and that said Sam Worek was entirely familiar with all of the contents of said affidavit, and stated them to this affiant exactly as they are set down in said affidavit of said Sam Worek.

F. GREENE.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 28th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEROY V. NEWCOMB,

*Notary Public in and for the State
of Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

[Endorsed:] Affidavits. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, June 28, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By S., Deputy.

49 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Motion.

Comes now the plaintiff above named by his attorney, H. R. Lea, and moves this Honorable Court for an order allowing him to file the affidavits of H. R. Lea, R. H. Moulton, R. A. Allen, Samuel Kelleher and Samuel Worek, attached hereto and made a part hereof, in rebuttal of the affidavits of such persons originally filed herein by the defendant, upon the grounds that the facts contained in the said affidavits are newly discovered and of such importance that in the interests of justice and right the same should be brought before the Court for consideration.

H. R. LEA,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Counter Affidavits to Motion for New Trial and Motion for Leave to File Same. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Nov. 15, 1912. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk, By ———, Deputy.

50 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

H. R. Lea, being first duly sworn on oath deposes and says that he is the attorney for the plaintiff in the above entitled action; that

the affidavits in support of defendant's motion for a new trial were served upon him and the same were read by him, but his attention was not especially directed to the fact that it was claimed that plaintiff worked from December 9th, 1910 to February 18th, 1912. Affiant believed no claim was made that he worked continuously for such length of time, but when his attention was called to such fact in the argument of the motion for a new trial, he believed that a typographical error had been made. That affiant thereupon personally saw Samuel Worek, R. H. Moulton, R. A. Allen, and Samuel Kelleher and that each of same were willing and desired to correct mis-statements which had been made in the affidavits presented by the defendant; that affiant personally made a trip to Carbonado two days after the hearing upon said motion, under leave of Court granted him to correct typographical errors in said affidavits and at said time discovered in talking with said witnesses that the said evidence was not only discovered on the part of the defendant since the rendition of the verdict, but had been told to defendant before said verdict was rendered, and that the interests of justice require that such witnesses be allowed to correct their mis-statements and that this Court have the benefit of their sworn statements as to the time the defendant was informed of the same. That affiant did not know of such facts until after the submission of the former affidavit herein and that immediately upon learning the same he prepared forms of affidavits for execution and received the last of the same but a few hours ago.

H. R. LEA.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 15th day of November, 1912.

[SEAL.]

CHARLES L. WESTCOTT,

*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Tacoma.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

R. H. Moulton, being first duly sworn on oath says that he is the same R. H. Moulton who made affidavit in the cause of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company on June 12th, 1912. That said affidavit was made under a misapprehension of fact. That in truth and in fact the records of the Carbon Hill Coal Company, at Cardonado, Washington, show that the said Stanley Brown drew wages for work from June 15th, 1910, until August 9th, 1910, and from December 9th, 1910, until April 12th, 1911, and from August 23rd, 1911, until February 18th, 1912. Affiant has no personal knowledge of the facts other than the record. Affiant talked with Mr. F. Green during the course of the trial of said cause over the telephone, and affiant told the said Green at that time all the facts disclosed in this affidavit except that he did not tell him of the skip in time between April 12th, 1911, and August 23rd, 1911, during which the true facts are that Brown did not draw wages from said company. That about two weeks after

said telephone conversation with the said Green and after the rendition of the verdict in said cause, the said Green came to Carbonado, and at his request, affiant executed the said affidavit of June 12th, 1912. Affiant has not at any time been unwilling or refused to testify in said cause as to said facts, but at all times has been and is now willing to testify as to all such facts.

RALPH H. MOULTON.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 14th day of Nov., 1912.

MILTON PRICHARD,

*Justice of the Peace, Carbonado Precinct, Pierce County,
Washington.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

R. A. Allen, being first duly sworn, on oath says that he is the same R. A. Allen who made affidavit on June 11, 1912, in the cause of Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company. That during the course of said trial Mr. F. Green telephoned affiant in regard to the said Brown and affiant told the said Green substantially the facts contained in affiant's said affidavit. The said Green did not ask affiant to appear at said trial as a witness, and if he had affiant would have so appeared. That a few days after said conversation affiant learned that said trial was over and that Brown had obtained a verdict. That, about two weeks after said conversation, the said Green came to Carbonado where affiant then lived, and affiant executed the affidavit of June 11, 1912, at the request of the said Green. Affiant does not know why he was not called as a witness in said cause.

R. A. ALLEN.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 2d day of Nov., 1912.

[SEAL.]

JOSEPH McCASKEY,

*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Wilkeson, Wash.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Samuel Kelleher, being first duly sworn on oath says that he is the same Samuel Kelleher who at the request of F. Green, made and executed for use in the cause of Stanley Brown v. Pacific Coast Coal Company, his affidavit of the 11th day of June, 1912. That in the course of said affidavit, affiant stated that the said Brown had worked almost continuously for affiant from June 15, 1910, until August 9, 1910, and from December 9, 1910, until February 18, 1912. Affiant has, since the execution of said affidavit, examined his records, and said records show that the said Stanley Brown did not draw wages for work from April 12, 1911, to August 23, 1911, and such records conform to the recollection of affiant. This affidavit is given to correct any misconceptions of facts as may have arisen by reason of said affidavit aforesaid.

SAMUEL KELLEHER.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 11th day of November, 1912.

[SEAL.]

RALPH H. MOULTON,

*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Carbonado, Washington.*

STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of Pierce, ss:

Sam Worek, being first duly sworn on oath says that he is the same Sam Worek who made other affidavits in the above entitled cause, and makes this affidavit to correct typographical errors in the other affidavits. He remembers that Stanley Brown started to work sometime in December and before Christmas, 1910, as waiter on the table, and porter and worked almost continuously until about April, 1911. That he distinctly remembers that during said time the said Brown laid off work for short periods. That thereafter the said Brown quit work and left Carbonado and did not return until six or seven months thereafter. The said Brown told affiant upon his return that he had tried working at Hoquiam and Melmont but he could not stand the work on account of his health. He was then given a position again at the hotel at Carbonado where he worked almost continuously until the first part of the year 1912, the exact day or month affiant cannot state. During this period affiant distinctly remembers that the said Brown laid off work from time to time. Affiant was present at the time he quit and remembers the details. Sam Kelleher at said time ordered the said Brown to work in the wash house, in the presence of affiant, and Brown told the said Kelleher that he could not stand that work on account of his health. Kelleher insisted that he work in the wash house and the said Brown quit. At no time did affiant intend to give the impression that the said Stanley Brown had worked almost continuously at said job from December 9, 1910, until February 18, 1912, for such are not the facts in the absolute knowledge of affiant who was working at said hotel continuously during — at the times mentioned herein. Affiant further says that he and the said Brown received their pay at a monthly rate and that he knows of his own knowledge that the time books of the company do not show short lay offs, and no deduction of wages was made for the same, affiant himself on a number of occasions having laid off for short periods without deduction from his monthly wages therefor.

SAM WOREK.

I, H. G. Fitch, a Notary Public in and for the State of Washington, residing at Tacoma, Washington, do hereby certify that upon this 29th day of October, 1912, before me personally came Sam Worek, and I did thereupon read the foregoing affidavit and statement to him and he stated that he fully understood the contents thereof, and I satisfied myself that he did so understand, and I did thereupon place him under oath and he did swear that he

understood the foregoing statement and that the same was true.

56 In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my official seal this 29th day of October, 1912.

[SEAL.]

H. G. FITCH,

*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Tacoma, Washington.*

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Motion for Judgment notwithstanding the Verdict.

Comes now the defendant, Pacific Coast Coal Company, and without waiving its petition for a new trial herein, moves the court for judgment notwithstanding the verdict found by the jury herein, upon each of the following grounds:

1. Because the plaintiff's complaint does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action against the defendant.

2. Because there is no negligence shown on the part of this defendant.

3. Because from the evidence it appears that the injury, if any, was caused by risks incident to the business in which the
57 plaintiff was engaged, and which he assumed upon entering into and remaining in the employ of the defendant.

4. Because the evidence shows that plaintiff was guilty of contributory negligence.

5. Because if there is any negligence at all shown, it was the negligence of a fellow-servant.

6. Because all of the dangers and risks which may have caused the supposed injury to Stanley Brown were open and apparent to him and were due to the hazards of the employment the risks of which were assumed by him on entering into said employment and remaining therein.

7. Because the evidence shows that the act of the plaintiff himself proximately contributed to the cause of the injury complained.

8. Because defendant's motion for a non-suit should have been granted.

9. Because there is a failure of proof of the allegations in plaintiff's complaint, and a fatal variance between the allegations of the complaint and the evidence introduced by the plaintiff.

10. Because the motion of the defendant for a directed verdict should have been granted.

11. Because there was no competent or sufficient evidence before the jury to justify the verdict.

12. Because the plaintiff failed to make out a sufficient case to go to the jury.

FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Defendant.

58 STATE OF WASHINGTON,
County of King, ss:

C. H. Farrell, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says: that he is one of the attorneys for the above named defendant, that he has read the foregoing Motion, knows the contents thereof, and believes the same to be meritorious and well founded in law.

C. H. FARRELL.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 29th day of June, 1912.

[SEAL.]

LEORY V. NEWCOMB,
*Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Seattle.*

Service of the above and foregoing Motion accepted and copy thereof received, this — day of July, 1912, after the filing of the original thereof with the clerk of the above entitled court.

Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Motion for Judgment, notwithstanding the verdict. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, July 8, 1912. A. W. Engle, Clerk. By C., Deputy.

59 United States District Court, Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Order.

The above matter having come on regularly for hearing before the above entitled court upon the petition of the defendant for a new trial, the plaintiff appearing by his attorney, H. R. Lea, and the defendant appearing by its attorneys, Farrell, Kane & Stratton, and the court having heard the argument thereon, examined the files and records and being fully satisfied in the premises, it is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed, that the petition of the defendant for a new trial be and the same is hereby denied to which order the defendant excepts and *his* exception is allowed.

Done in open court this 11th day of February, 1913.

CLINTON W. HOWARD, *Judge.*

[Endorsed:] Order. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, February 11, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

60 United States District Court, Western District of Washington,
Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Order.

The above matter having come on regularly for hearing before the above entitled court upon the motion of the defendant for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, the plaintiff appearing by his attorney, H. R. Lea, and the defendant appearing by its attorneys, Farrell, Kane & Stratton, and the court having heard the argument thereon, examined the files and records and being fully satisfied in the premises, it is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed, that the motion of the defendant for judgment notwithstanding the verdict be and the same is hereby denied to which order the defendant excepts and *his* exception is allowed.

Done in open court this 11th day of February, 1913.

CLINTON W. HOWARD, *Judge.*

[Endorsed:] Order. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, February 11, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

61 United States District Court, Western District of Washington,
Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Filed — , — .

H. R. Lea, for Plaintiff.
Farrell, Kane & Stratton, for Defendant.

By THE COURT:

This cause was tried to a jury commencing May 24, 1912, Judge Hanford presiding. July 28, 1912, defendant's motion for a non-suit was denied. On the next day defendant's motion for an in-

structed verdict was denied and thereupon on the same day the jury returned a verdict in favor of the plaintiff in the sum of \$4,000.00.

July 8, 1912, defendant filed herein a motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict. There is no record indicating that Judge Hanford ever passed upon this motion. The matter next came before Judge Hanford's successor as follows:

On the motion calendar for October 14, 1912, the cause was noted under "Petition for new trial." The matter was then passed for one week. On the October 21, 1912, motion calendar, the cause again appeared under "Petition for new trial," and a controversy arising between the parties as to the ability of the then presiding judge to pass upon the motion for a new trial in the absence
62 of a "Statement of Facts"; the defendant filed what it claimed to be a statement of facts herein, certified by N. W. Bolster, the reporter who reported the cause at the trial, and the cause was again continued for one week.

On the October 28, 1912, motion calendar the matter appeared under "Petition for new trial and motion to amend statement of facts." Plaintiff thereupon withdrew his motion to amend the statement of facts and conceded the correctness of defendant's proposed statement of facts filed October 21, 1912, and oral argument was then heard upon the defendant's petition for a new trial.

In support of its petition for a new trial the defendant urged the alleged errors set forth therein, also submitting the affidavits attached to its petition for a new trial, filed herein under one cover June 28, 1912. Plaintiff resisted the petition for a new trial, and in support of that portion thereof based upon the ground of newly discovered evidence, submitted the affidavits filed herein under one cover June 22, 1912. In rebuttal of plaintiff's affidavits, the defendant also submitted the affidavits filed herein under one cover June 28, 1912. The plaintiff's attorney, claiming that there was an error as to dates in some of the affidavits last referred to, requested, and was granted leave, to file affidavits confined to the correction of the dates in controversy. The matter was then taken under advisement, and thereafter on November 14, 1912, the defendant filed its opening brief in support of its petition for a new trial and also in support of its motion for judgment not-
63 withstanding the verdict. The plaintiff replied to this brief by a brief filed December 8, 1912, and defendant's reply brief was filed January 9, 1913. Plaintiff's additional affidavits were filed November 15, 1912.

So far as the motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict is concerned, the same involve the identical questions which were presented to Judge Hanford on the motion for an instructed verdict which he denied July 29, 1912, and for all practical purposes covered the same questions that he determined in denying the defendant's motion for a non-suit on July 28, 1912. The only new questions, therefore, not already determined against the defendant by Judge Hanford are the claims of the defendant: (a) that the verdict is excessive and appears to have been given under the influence of passion or prejudice; (b) newly discovered evidence, ma-

terial for the defendant, which it could not with reasonable diligence have discovered and produced at the trial.

Notwithstanding the rulings of Judge Hanford above referred to, it is the duty of his successor in office, on the motion and petition under consideration, to re-examine the various errors therein assigned, including those for the first time presented in the cause, and upon the entire record, grant or refuse the motion and petition, or either of them, upon their merits, uninfluenced by the previous rulings of the judge who presided at the trial.

64 The defendant's motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, is urged upon the following grounds:

1. Because the plaintiff's complaint does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action against the defendant.

2. Because there is no negligence shown on the part of this defendant.

3. Because from the evidence it appears that the injury, if any, was caused by risks incident to the business in which the plaintiff was engaged, and which he assumed upon entering into and remaining in the employ of the defendant.

4. Because the evidence shows that plaintiff was guilty of contributory negligence.

5. Because if there is any negligence at all shown, it was the negligence of a fellow-servant.

6. Because all of the dangers and risks which may have caused the supposed injury to Stanley Brown were open and apparent to him and were due to the hazards of the employment the risks of which were assumed by him on entering into said employment and remaining therein.

7. Because the evidence shows that the act of the plaintiff himself proximately contributed to the cause of the injury complained.

8. Because defendant's motion for a non-suit should have been granted.

9. Because there is a failure of proof of the allegations in plaintiff's complaint, and a fatal variance between the allegations of the complaint and the evidence introduced by the plaintiff.

65 10. Because the motion of the defendant for a directed verdict should have been granted.

11. Because there was no competent or sufficient evidence before the jury to justify the verdict.

12. Because the plaintiff failed to make out a sufficient case to go to the jury."

The defendant in its petition for a new trial in substance urges the following grounds for the granting of a new trial:

1. Insufficiency of the evidence to justify the verdict in the following particulars: (a) that by the opening statement of counsel and the evidence of plaintiff's witnesses, it appears that the knowledge of the plaintiff of the dangers to be encountered *were* such that as a matter of law he was guilty of contributory negligence, and also that he assumed the risk; (b) that if plaintiff's injuries were due to negligence of any person it was the negligence of his fellow-servant; (c) that there was not sufficient evidence to justify the amount of the verdict returned.

2. Newly discovered evidence material for the defendant and which could not have been discovered or produced at the trial.

3. Excessive damages appearing to have been given under the influence of passion or prejudice.

4. Irregularity in the proceedings of the adverse party by which the defendant was prevented from having a fair trial.

5. Errors in law occurring at the trial, and duly excepted to by the defendant, in instructing the jury as follows: (a) (The

66 defendant here sets out with some typographical inaccuracies, the instruction of the court to the effect that the defendant

owed both a common law and statutory duty to the plaintiff to observe care in the inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas in the coal mine, and also owed a duty to furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, including the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases; that this duty could not be delegated to a fellow servant, but if it was sought to be delegated, the person to whom the same was delegated would represent the master and would not be the fellow servant of the plaintiff.) (b) The refusal of the court to grant the defendant's motion for a non-suit and the refusal of the court to grant the defendant's motion for a directed verdict.

While the parties hereto have submitted exhaustive briefs, the plaintiff has not argued the first grounds for its motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, namely, that the complaint does not state facts sufficient to constitute a cause of action against the defendant, nor that portion of its petition for a new trial claiming irregularity in the proceedings which prevented the defendant from having a fair trial, nor does it seriously contend for that portion of its petition for a new trial based on excessive damages appearing to have been given under the influence of passion or prejudice.

67 The remaining questions presented, both by the motion and petition, may be briefly stated to be as follows:

1. That the defendant was not guilty of actionable negligence.

2. That the plaintiff was guilty of contributory negligence, and that he assumed the risk.

3. Newly discovered evidence material for the defendant and which it could not, with reasonable diligence, have discovered and procured at the trial.

4. Error in the instructions of the court excepted to by the defendant.

No useful purpose would be subserved by reviewing each of the several grounds of the petition and motion, and we think it sufficient to say that we have given the entire record, briefs and oral argument careful consideration and are of opinion: (a) that the complaint stated a cause of action; (b) that there was no irregularity in the proceedings, which prevented the defendant from having a fair trial, that has been either pointed out by the defendant or discovered by an examination of the record; (c) there is nothing to indicate that the damages are excessive or that they appear to have been given under the influence of passion or prejudice; (d) that

under the evidence and the instructions of the court, the question of the negligence of the defendant, the contributory negligence of the plaintiff, and his assumption of the risk, were questions for the determination of the jury; (e) that the instructions given by

the court, to which exceptions were taken by the defendant, 68 correctly stated the law of the case; (f) while it is doubtful if the evidence claimed to be newly discovered, was of such material and non-cumulative character as to have materially affected the amount of the verdict (it being confined to the physical condition of the plaintiff, and his employment and ability to work, between a period shortly subsequent to the time of his injury and prior to the trial of the cause, and not claimed to be offered for the purpose of defeating his right of recovery, but only as affecting the amount thereof,) the court is unable to say that the defendant has established by a fair preponderance of the evidence, if indeed by any preponderance, that the evidence claimed to be newly discovered was newly discovered, or could not with the exercise of reasonable diligence, have been discovered and produced at the trial.)

Finding no prejudicial error in the record, and being satisfied that the defendant is not entitled to a new trial on the ground of newly discovered evidence, the motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, as well as the petition for a new trial, will each be denied.

Orders may be prepared in conformity herewith allowing to the defendant proper exceptions.

[Endorsed:] Memorandum Decision. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, February 8, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

69 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Bill of Exceptions.

Be it remembered that on the 24th day of May, 1912, the above entitled cause came on for trial in the above entitled court before the Honorable C. H. Hanford, Judge of said Court, sitting with a jury. The plaintiff appearing by his attorney, H. R. Lea, Esq., and the defendant by Mr. C. H. Farrell of Messrs. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, its attorneys. A jury having been duly and regularly impanelled and sworn the following proceedings were had:

Mr. Lea, the attorney for the plaintiff made the following statement to the jury on behalf of the plaintiff:

"This explosion took place on the sixth level of the Black Diamond

Mine. This mine is operated at that place by what is known as the pillar-and-room system of mining. The explosion took place on the sixth level from the surface. The system of mining is to run a diagonal tunnel down into the ground. This tunnel is called a slope and is represented on this diagram by that mark there (showing). Down this slope is run a car track upon which the material is drawn out of the mine. When the desired level is reached tunnels are projected at right angles to this chute.

70 These tunnels are known as the gangway. It is about 20 feet wide—wide enough to accomodate a car track over which the materials are taken out of the mine, up the slope to the surface. Then as the gangway is projected the miners are set to work upon what are known as the breasts in the face of the mine. In order to get a sufficient transportation system it is necessary to start the breasts up a few feet above the gangway in order that by gravity the coal may go into the cars. Those breasts are worked also on the slope so that when the coal is dislodged from the breast it runs down the chute to the pit at the gangway and from thence is taken on the car loaded on the car.

Mr. Farrell: It seems to me it would be better to have the witnesses state those facts who know them.

Mr. Lea: We expect to prove that.

The Court: Go on. The jury will understand this is an outline of the evidence.

Mr. Lea: As the gangway is projected we will show that the men working on the breast extend the first breast up and when the breast has been extended about 25 feet what is known as a counter gangway is run through the coal in between these breasts. As these project up a certain distance the gangway is also projected and then the miners start to work on these breasts, and some are in a ways on this side.

71 On the day in question Stanley Brown was working in Breast No. 77, so that there were a great many of those breasts, and this is only intended to show briefly and clearly the system in vogue at that time in the sixth level. Now, that shows the methods of transportation by gravity—the coal comes down on the cars and is taken out of the mine. Now there is one great and ever present danger in coal mining. We will show that that danger is the presence of what is known by the miners simply as gas. By those more versed and more careful in their speech, as fire damp, or carburetted hydrogen or methane. There are different names for the same substance. This we will show is merely a mechanical mixture with the coal: It is a colorless, odorless gas, which is found with the coal, and which, as the mining continues into the breast is released from the coal, from the little cells and pores in the coal into the mine. This we will show is a highly dangerous and highly explosive and combustible gas: That by the heat of a flame or any similar heat it burns out and causes an intense heat and also the shock of an explosion. Now we will show that there is one way and one way only of avoiding the dangers caused by this gas, which is ever present, and that is a perfect system of ventilation; the gas

being lighter than the air rises to the top and stays more or less along the top of the mine and accumulates behind any projecting piece of coal or timber, and a commotion causes that to mix with the air. We will show that one-eighth per cent. solution of

72 gas and air mixed is most highly dangerous and two per cent. is not dangerous. We will show that that gas can be detected in one way and one way only, and that is by the use of a safety lamp or some other flame. When a safety lamp, which is, we will show, a flame covered around with an iron mesh screen, which acts on this principle, that the iron being a good conductor of heat carries off the heat from the flame and the heat then is not intense enough to ignite the gas. If this lamp is brought in contact with the gas there is a lessening of oxygen and the flame is higher and there is a blue aureole—you have seen the blue in a gas stove—there is that sort of a flame around the inside. This lamp also in burning generates a certain gas known as carbon dioxide, which prevents the explosion of the gas and is comparatively safe and that can be readily tested, and if there is a 2% solution it can be discovered by the use of this lamp. To avoid the excessive danger of gas we will show that there is but one way to avoid it and that is perfect ventilation which causes a movement of the air—which commingles the gas with the air, and it is then swept out of the mine.

In this particular mine the system of ventilation was by a fan placed at the surface, or some other part of the mine, which propelled the air down the slope. As the air goes to the bottom it follows along until it comes to the first opening; that would be the farthest breast. A brattice, as it is called—in other words a partition, is built up into the breast of the mine about 3 feet from

73 the side wall. This is built by pillars 6 feet apart and filled in by boards from the ceiling to the bottom, causing an air chamber or passage. Doors or gates are placed along the bottom of the breast. The place between the brattice and the side is called the manway and if that (pointing) comes up there you will understand that the manway is the space between the brattice and the side. There is also a gate across the manway and a gate across the side. To obtain this ventilation the Black Diamond Mine followed the system that I am showing. This gate at the last breast would be opened. Then as the pressure of the air is drawn down the slope the air follows along, as indicated by the arrows, and is forced into the manway, and the brattice work is brought up to within six or seven feet, possibly more or less, from the breast where the miners were working and then the air sweeps along across the face of the mine or breast of the mine, and sweeps away this gas as it oozes out of the pores of the coal where they are working—sweeps it down and into a cross cut. Those cross cuts as erected in that mine. The first which is called the counter gangway, is the larger, and that is 25 feet from the gangway. Beyond that the cross cuts are built every 50 feet and the air there sweeps down here and into the cross cuts. It then sweeps through the cross cuts and up through the next manway and this being closed (showing) it has no place for it to

get up, and it must go somewhere and so it sweeps into the manway, up around the end of the breast and sweeps the breast of air, 74 and then it comes down here and we come to the second cross-cut. This cross cut is no longer used and the gate is closed in order to force the air across the breast of the mine, because it is the breast of the mine where the gas comes from, and then it runs around each breast in succession until all the breasts have been washed by the current of air, and out an air well towards the next level. It is a forced air pressure.

Now with this system of ventilation, if it is properly constructed, there can be no danger,—practically no danger of explosion, if it is properly operated.

We will show that this system was not properly constructed and was not properly operated, because there was an accumulation of gas in breast No. 75.

Mr. Farrell: I object to this statement as to how this mine should be constructed or how it should be operated—how it was constructed it seems to me is a matter for the testimony to show.

The Court: It is a matter of testimony, but he is telling us in advance what his testimony is going to be, that is according to rule.

Mr. Lea (continuing): We will show that on the day in question Stanley Brown was employed by this company as a miner; that his duties then consisted in working in one of these breasts—breast No. 74—with a pick. Stanley and his partner would undermine the coal; this breast being about 6 feet high; then would undermine the coal with a pick until there was about 6 or 7 feet under, so that

75 there was an overhanging ledge of coal, and then holes were bored from 3 to 7 feet, as the occasion required, into the upper part of the coal strata; a high explosive was placed in these holes and fuse extended out, and at the proper time these fuses were lighted and the coal would be broken down and strike the chute which was lined with sheet iron, and the coal would then go down to the pit.

Now, as to the administration of the mine; at night there are fewer men working and on this particular occasion there were fewer men, and there are not the same number of bosses as there are in the day time. At the time this injury happened there was only the one boss, the man we designated as Ignish Righi. Stanley Brown, we will show, came to work on this morning; five days and a half before he was injured; he applied for work in the daytime and sent into the mine for orders; he was directed to go to a certain place. When he got there he found that the coal was too hard and with the tools that he had he could not mine successfully, so he went to Ignish Righi, that man over there with the green tie (pointing); he went to him and told him that he could not mine there and was going home. Righi told him that he would put him to work in a different place. He then put him to work in breast No. 75, where he was at the time of the injury; he worked there, as I say, five days and a half before he was injured. During the night the only one that ever gave orders to these miners in the breast was Ignish Righi; he was the sole representative of the company. Upon him, we will

76 show, devolved the duty of preserving the safety of the miners. He was what is known as the fire boss, gas tester, or night boss, oh whatever name he might be designated by—he was generally called by the name fire boss. His duties required that before the men went to work he should see that there was a sufficient volume of air flowing through these chambers as I pointed out, to wash away all the gases, which accumulate and ooze out from the coal. It was his duty also, in view of the fact that this, as we will show, was a gaseous mine, that is where considerable gas came out from the coal—that it was his duty to fire each of the blasts—the miners could not be trusted to fire the blasts, because as we will show, there was considerable gas in the mine and they might blow up all the men in the mine—it is a matter that requires the greatest caution. Ignish Righi was the only one representing the company who went into the breast and examined the mine. It was his duty to furnish the lumber and timber necessary for the brattice. It was his duty to see that each miner was obeying the regulations of the company and using the care required by law.

At about ten minutes after ten on the night of September 17th, 1910, Ignish Righi came into breast No. 74 and found Stanley Brown and his partner Joe Yeshon, that man there (pointing), in the cross cut eating their midnight meal. They had finished mining in under; they had finished boring the holes and had their charges of powder and their fuses fixed. Under the rules of the mine the

77 miners cannot shoot the shots but must wait for Mr. Righi or the fire boss. He had delayed coming and it was half an hour after they were ready before he came. They had finished their meal and we will then show that he asked those boys, "have you got your shots ready." "Yes, we have had them ready half an hour." We will show the significance of that half an hour is this, that he had reason to know, as any miner would know, that by mining, brattice being about 10 feet away from the breast, that by mining there is a commotion of the air and that very commotion causes a mixture of the gas with the air and it is swept off while if there is not that commotion the gas oozes out of the coal and gradually rises and stays dormant against the top of the mine. We will show that he had every reason, knowing that those boys had not been there working for half an hour, to believe that there would be an accumulation of gas by reason of that very fact that they had waited half an hour. We will show that when they said they had been waiting half an hour that he said "Well, show me your shots." We will show you that it is the duty of the employee to take the fire boss to the breast of the mine and show him where the different shots are and where the fuse is, because it is dark in the mine and it is necessary to save his time, and when he said "come, show me the shots" he was acting within the course of his duty and his right, and when the miners obeyed they were acting within the course of their duty and what they were required to do. He said "come, show me the shots." Stanley and Joe left the cross cut,

78 walked down the manway to the breast and showed him the shots; but before they went they said to Righi "there is

gas in there." Any miner using a safety lamp as these were can tell whether there is gas in a mine and those boys had detected gas and warned Righi that there was gas in the mine. Mr. Righi, we will show, replied, "never mind the gas," or words to that effect; He then followed the usual custom, the boys being at the face and pointing out the shots, used a touch paper, as it is usually called, or an inflam-able paper, one that does not burst into flame, only getting red and does not generate a great amount of heat, not sufficient under ordinary circumstances to light the gas; he stuck this into the safety lamp and it then became red. Joe again called his attention to the fact that there was gas there and frightened, he ran out and down the manway and into the cross-cut. Stanley was the man that is under orders to stay there and show him the shots. Stanley did stay there; Righi got his touch paper lighted and touched the fuse that was hanging down from the first shot. The fuse lighted, and as fuses will do, sputtered. Sparks were emitted from the fuse just as you see fire works. Those sparks ignited the gas which was in the breast mixed with the air—"poof" and the explosion had taken place. This explosion is the combination of a burning and an explosion—a rapid burning is an explosion, and there is no sharp line of demarcation between a burning and an explosion. Righi was immediately knocked down the chute into the gangway.

79 He was there when the boys came out. Stanley was blown against the brattice. Joe, in the cross-cut, of course, escaped danger, the air igniting and washing everything away and there being no chance for him to be burned." "We will show from those facts the company were responsible because, in the first place, they did not have a sufficient system of ventilation to carry off those fumes—those fumes—those gases, because their representative whose duty it was to protect the men failed in his duty in not testing the air for gas to determine whether it was there in dangerous quantities before he fired the shot. We will show that it is gross and criminal negligence to light a shot in the presence of known gases and when this man had been warned, that there was absolutely no excuse or reason for him to have lighted the gases. We will show that a fuse will light gases under certain circumstances, and that such fact is well known. We will show that if the system of ventilation had been perfect; if Righi had not assumed the risk he did in going into the known presence of gas; if he had not negligently failed to test for gas this accident would not have happened and we would not now be before this jury.

Mr. Farrell: If Your Honor please. I now ask the court to dismiss this case under the statement of counsel, on the ground that plaintiff assumed whatever risk there was that caused the injuries. He said the plaintiff was working in this breast with his partner and that he discovered gas there; that he went down and told the
80 fire boss that there was gas up there and that it was dangerous, and notwithstanding that fact he went back to the breast with the fire boss and told the fire boss that if he lighted a shot there it would cause an explosion and that he staid there while the fire boss not only lighted the fuse which caused the explosion, but two,

preceding that and I say, on his own statement, he has shown here that the plaintiff assumed any risk there was there which caused injury to the plaintiff.

Mr. Lea: Counsel misunderstood my statement or I have not made the case clear. There was only one fuse lighted. I did say that the foreman was warned of the presence of gas, but this man knew there was some gas there, but he did not know how much—it is not his duty to know.

Mr. Farrell: I object to counsel amending his statement. I made the motion on the statement already made. Counsel stated he told him there was gas there and that he stayed there with him while he was lighting that fuse. That is clearly an assumption of the risk, knowing it all in advance and going into the place of danger with him, and I submit on his own statement that he cannot furnish any proof under that statement which will warrant this jury in finding a verdict for the plaintiff.

Mr. Lea: I would like to amend my statement then.

Mr. Farrell: I object to the amendment now.

Mr. Lea: If counsel understands it that way I do not intend it to be—

81 The Court: I deny the motion. You will have to try this case out, to develop the fact before the court would be warranted in making any ruling as to whether the case can go to the jury or not. Now gentlemen of the jury you will understand that counsel has told you what his expectation is as to the evidence and it is for you to listen to the testimony and judge how fully or how completely the evidence sustains the statement, and decide the case on the testimony of the witnesses after you have heard it.

Exception noted for defendant.

Exception allowed.

STANLEY BROWN the plaintiff, being duly sworn, on oath testified that upon the 17th day of September, 1910, he was employed by the defendant, having been first employed about five and a half days before. He first got a card from Billy Haynes who sent him to the pit boss, who in turn sent him to the Sixth level to Righi, who gave him work on the pillar the first day. Being dissatisfied with this work, Righi sent him to work at breast No. 75 which is on the Sixth level about 3000 feet below the surface, each level being about four to five feet lower than the level above.

Witness thereupon explained the operation and ventilation of the mine in the same manner as outlined by his attorney in the opening statement and stated that at the time of the explosion he had undermined the coal about seven feet and his partner had bored one hole on the top and two holes on one side and everything was prepared for blasting.

82 That in all matters regarding the mining Righi was the only person who gave orders to them regarding the mining and that plaintiff never saw any other representative of the mine come to the breast; that Righi was the only person who was allowed to explode the blasts and that, awaiting his arrival, they went to the cross-cut to eat lunch. That at that time the brattice was

built eight or nine feet to the face; that there was room for another brattice, as the posts were erected about six feet a part; that the breast was about six feet high and eighteen feet wide; that Righi came along in about half an hour and asked them if the shots were ready and he told Righi they had been ready half an hour, and Righi said "Show me where you have the holes." It is the duty of a miner to obey the orders of a man in the position of Righi, who we generally call the shot lighter, but he was pit boss and everything else as well, as he was the only representative of the mine whom plaintiff ever saw come into the breast in their mine.

"Q. All right; go ahead.

A. I go up the face, you know, and I tell him, I said "Be careful" I said "there is gas inside," sometime—wait little while, you know—about half an hour," something like that, and he said "Oh yes," he says "all right" he said "never mind." He is going up there, you know.

Q. Did you know that there was enough gas in the mine, at the time you told him there was gas, to have caused this explosion?

83 A. Why, I tell him, I can't tell for sure—you can't tell for sure—just I know for sure there is a little gas all the time as soon as I go to the face. If you start to work, you know, you got to examine the mine first if you start to work, because if you got a safety lamp you go to the face slow and you can tell right away about the gas; and I watch myself, and I think he is the man, he is got some kind of experience, you know, before, and I tell him, that, and he going up to the face and he never look at anything. He just take that—some kind of touch paper and stick it in the wire.

Q. Did Mr. Righi make a test for gas?

A. No, No.

Q. You have seen him or other fire bosses testing for gas before.

A. Yes.

Q. How do you test for gas?

A. Any mine I work you got to tell anything to the fire boss or anything like that, if he goes to the face, I see lots of times the fire boss in the mine work—the first thing he go to the face and he look at the gas—if there is any gas in the mine—but Righi, any time he go up I never see if he look at the gas—he take that touch paper—

Q. How do they test for gas; what method does the fire boss use?

A. If you have the safety lamp, if you are going to the face, if you know there is sure lots of gas, you have got to go slow—you go into the face slow.

Q. Did this man have a safety lamp at the time?

A. Righi?

84 Q. Yes.

A. Sure, he did.

Q. What kind of a safety lamp did he have?

A. He had a different lamp from what I had—he had the wire screen—no glass.

Q. Did you have the same sort of a lamp that he did?

A. No, no I had a different lamp. I had the glass and he had the wire. I had that kind (showing).

A. Yes.

Q. You had what is known as the Wolf lamp (showing)?

A. Yes.

Q. And he had what is known as the Davy lamp.

A. Yes."

(Mr. Lea:)

"A. Now what is the effect of the presence of gas upon that lamp, if you know?

A. If you are going slow, for sure gas over there, there is some kind of blue light—you can tell whether there is gas but you have to be slow—you have to take it slow down—if you pull it quick it will explode just the same, because there is something pulls that light out, but you have to go slow—if there is much gas you have to go slow, and that old gas comes out and as soon as you get a little air that gas comes out of the lamp.

Q. Now you had arrived in your story to where you said he was putting some touch paper in the lamp—now what is that touch paper?

A. Well, they call it touch paper, I don't know what it is—it is called touch paper.

85 Q. Does it burn?

A. It burns.

Q. Does it flame?

A. No, just a little burn.

Q. It gets red?

A. Yes, that is all, and you know powder or anything red, as soon as you touch it to the powder it lights, you see, and he lighted the touch paper and he never look anything about any gas or anything like that, and I show him that hole and he go in and take the touch paper and stick it to the fuse.

Q. Which fuse was it he touched?

A. It was away on top, at the face. And that is all I see. I never see anything about it, just the blue light all around the fuse and just in a minute it blew everything up and knocked me down and I never knew anything about it, and my partner, he had gone down before me and he gone down—I don't know whether he hear anything about this."

He then testified that after the explosion he found himself knocked down and his eyes and mouth full of dust; that his partner pulled him down to the cross cut where he was when the blasts were discharged. That he had used about seven feet of fuse and it took about seven minutes for this to burn to explode the blast.

"Q. How far did you say that the brattice was at the time of the explosion, how far from the face?

A. I think it was about eight feet, it might be a little more.

86

Q. Eight feet from the face of the breast to the brattice?

A. Yes sir; it might be a little more, I can't tell about that.

I didn't measure it. I know very well I had a chance to build the brattice and put the post.

Q. How far apart were those posts on the brattice?

A. From post to post?

Q. From post to post.

A. Six feet.

Q. In measuring the distance of eight feet, do you mean eight feet from the top of the brattice to the top of the breast, or from the bottom of the brattice to the bottom of the breast where you had undermined.

A. I mean from the face to the brattice.

Q. From the top.

A. Yes sir, from the top. But I know I had a chance to build a brattice before, and I asked Mr. Righi about timbers and planks and he said "All right" I will get them up" and tomorrow or the next day I ask him the same thing and he says "Just all right you get it," but that "all right" never be.

Q. Did he bring you the timbers?

A. I never see before I get hurt.

Mr. Farrell: We object to that and move to strike out the answer. There is no complaint that there was not brattice or timbers.

The Court: The objection is overruled.

(Exception noted for defendant.)

(Mr. Lea:)

Q. Go ahead.

87 A. That is all I know.

Q. Do you know whether or not the fuse spit fire?

A. I see that.

Q. That particular fuse?

A. I see that blue light."

Witness then testified that he had no time to escape as there was an immediate explosion which knocked him down. Witness then testified that it was the duty of a miner to show the shot lighter or fire boss where the different fuses are and to stay there while they are being lighted, upon request; that he had been engaged in mining about five or six years and during all of that time he had been accustomed to show the shots at request.

"Q. Is there very much light in the mine?

A. No.

Q. How much illumination or light was there in that mine?

A. If you have a lot of light you could see it right there, but if I had a safety lamp just like that you can't see it is right there.

Q. You could just see a little ways—you mean it is dark everywhere except in front of the lamp.

A. Yes.

Q. And how many lamps did you have in the mine at that time?

A. I had one.

Q. How many did the boss have?

A. He had one.

Q. Is it difficult to find with that method of illumination—to

find the different places; to be sure that you know where they are?

88 A. How's that?

Q. Is it so dark that it is necessary to move the lamp around across twenty feet to find the places where the blasts are?

A. Yes.

Q. Do the miners always put in the same number of shots, or do they vary with the different places?

A. You see there is one shot there and another there (showing) and another there and sometimes there is six or seven feet from the shot.

Q. It depends on the formation?

A. But you see if you go over there and I am right there at another shot and if he is over there and I stay right there I show him where another shot is if he shoot this one.

Q. And it is not known in advance just where those shots are—it depends on the formation of the coal.

A. Yes.

Q. And you say it is customary to point out one shot and then another shot and then another shot.

A. Yes.

Q. And then after the fuses are lighted, what do you do?

A. Skip out."

That after the injury, witness was taken to the cross cut and then to the counter gangway, Joe Yeshon holding him by the arm and assisting. That his face was wrapped in some kind of a coat and he was taken to the company's hospital.

"Q. You got burned in the mine?

A. Yes sir.

89 Q. Tell the jury where you were burned and how badly?

A. I get burned—all my face here and this arm here.

Q. Take off your coat and roll up your sleeve.

(Witness does so.)

Q. You were burned as indicated by the scar—were you burned up above that at all—did you have a sleeve to protect you there—from there down you were burned then—how badly were you burned?

A. Pretty bad, and the skin was burned right off the arm, right there.

Q. Off your hands too?

A. Yes sir.

Q. You lost all your skin?

A. All the skin.

Q. From the palm of the hand and all up inside and outside?

A. Yes.

Q. Was this arm burned? (pointing).

A. About that far (showing).

Q. What happened to the skin?

A. Just the same, it peeled off.

Q. How about your face?

A. My face was burned, just rolled up, and after I go in the hospital my skin come off in the hospital.

Q. How long was your face discolored, if at all—did you have a scar?

A. I had a scar—I have the scar now.

Q. On your ears?

A. You can see—you can see it now (showing).

90 Q. Was your face discolored for any length of time after the injury?

A. It was red and brown.

Q. How long was it red and brown?

A. Seven or eight months, or more than that.

Q. That passed away?

A. Yes, but you can see the scar there.

Q. Were you burned on your side?

A. I was burned in there too (pointing).

Q. Is there a scar there now?

A. I don't know.

Q. Is that scar the result of the burn?

A. Yes, I was burned here and hit here at that time—I was hurt here and it pained me all the time and I spit blood and I was spitting blood for over a year, you know, pretty near a year and a half, and it pains me now all the time, I can't work.

Q. Do you remember being examined by Dr. E. M. Brown of Tacoma?

A. The first thing I was off there about five weeks—

Q. You were examined by Dr. E. M. Brown?

A. Yes.

Q. What was the nature of the trouble that you had in your side?

A. Dr. Brown told me—

(Objected to and objection sustained.)

Q. Do not say what Dr. Brown said—tell the jury what you know yourself, what was the symptoms of this trouble in the side.

A. Dr. Brown said—

91 Q. Don't say what Dr. Brown said—don't talk when the judge has sustained the objection—just tell what you know yourself.

A. I had a pain in my side and it pained me like anything, and before that I spit all the time blood or something like that, I don't know what the matter with me and I go to Tacoma and I go to Dr. Brown and he examined me and he find, you know, some kind of bone broken you know, and he tell me there is a bone broke.

Q. Don't say what Dr. Brown told you; he will be here to testify—did you feel pain in the spot indicated by Dr. Brown upon your rib?

A. I did.

Q. What did you feel there?

A. I feel something like, lots of times I see bones brought together like, some kind, I don't know how you say that.

Q. A lump.

A. Some kind of a lump.

Q. Where was the lump with reference to this pain which you complain of; was it in the same place or a different place?

A. Some place where it is paining me, the same place.

Q. Did you feel this pain in your right side from the start?

A. Sure.

Q. Has it ever left you—that pain—does it pain you all the time or just part of the time?

A. All the time."

Witness then testified that it was about five months before he again went to work; that he was able to earn before injury, as a
92 miner, \$3.60 a day and by contract as much as \$5.00 a day, sometimes \$4.00; that he would have been able to make \$5.50 a day where he was working if he had everything alright; that he first went to work at Carbanado waiting in a hotel at \$40.00 a month, this being about five months after his injury, where he worked two months and quit because it hurt him to work; that he laid off nearly three months and then went to Hoquiam and worked there for two months; that the burns did not heal for nearly four months and his hand and arm were tender and hurt to touch anything. That at Hoquiam he worked picking out the stones in the bark of logs as they went to the saws, at \$2.25 a day; that during this time he was suffering pain. He then quit the job and went to Melmont packing timbers in the mine at \$3.15 a day where he worked fifteen days.

"Q. What sort of work were you doing at Melmont?

A. That mining boss he tell me, he says, "You go for a couple of days and packing timber" and after while I begin to change to digging because he had me packing timber."

"Q. After you quit there what did you do?

A. Well, I waited for a while, I don't know how many months, and then I started to wait at Carbonado hotel again, and now I work for maybe a month and a half or something like that and then I quit again and I don't work now, for three months I don't work at all.

93 Q. Have you quit work or have you failed to work because you didn't want to work?

A. I would work—I feel like to work, but I can't.

Q. Before you were hurt did you work steadily?

A. All the time?

Q. You worked all the time?

A. I worked all the time and I never was sick before in my life. I feel all the time good. I was well and nice and I had some kind of—well now, it looks like if I look at the looking glass I would not look at myself now—if I go to the looking glass if I see myself I am afraid, you see.

Q. What was your appearance before; did you have color in your face?

A. I had a red, nice, and now——

Q. You were strong and healthy, were you?

A. You bet you.

Q. When you were working steadily before were you doing anything but working as a miner?

A. Miner, as miner all the time.

Q. And what wages were you receiving when you were working then?

A. After I work with my partner about three years I work at Carbonado at the time and I work in the tunnel.

Q. You worked steadily for three years?

A. Steady for three years.

Q. You didn't work a while and then leave off?

A. No, stayed there all the time.

Q. And what were you making up there?

A. Before I had \$3.00 a day and after I had \$3.60.

94 Q. Do you know what the present wages of a miner is?

(Counsel for defendant objects as irrelevant, immaterial and incompetent. Objection overruled and exception noted for defendant.)

Q. The union scale.

A. Laborers?

Q. Miners?

A. \$3.60 before and now \$3.80.

Q. Are you unable to do the work of a miner at the present time or to earn those wages—can you do work as a miner?

A. No.

Q. Well, are you strong enough?

A. No, I can't now. It is too hard a job for me."

The said witness on cross-examination then testified as follows: That he has been in this country about five years and first went to Melmont where he worked in the mine packing timber; that he worked there for a year and then went to Roslyn and then to Pittsburg where he worked for awhile at mining and then went to Carbonado; that he worked there steady for two or three years; that he quit there and the boss gave his place to another and he was unable to get the job back, and after waiting at the table of the hotel for a while he went to Black Diamond and got a job there and was burned about five and a half days after he started to work there; (that in applying for work he first went to the superintendent of the mine who gave him a card to Frank Daniels, the foreman.

95 who told him to go to the Sixth level and find Righi); that no arrangements were made about the amount of pay except through Righi who told him how much he would receive; that they paid according to the number of cars and yards and that posts and brattice and everything was furnished; that he worked the first day on the pillar and after that on the same breast where he was injured; that he went on the shift at three o'clock in the afternoon and worked twelve hours; that it was Righi's duty to inspect the mine before they went to work and to give him orders as to what he had to do; that during this time Righi never inspected for gas; that in working the first day plaintiff did not find any gas but after the first day he did find it. Righi had charge of the lamps and he inspected the lamps of the miners and locked them the first

thing when they started to work, but he never saw him make any gas tests at all.

“Q. Did you discover any gas until just before you got hurt?

A. Yes, there was a little, but you know if I see gas and I get some kind of work that chases that gas out as soon as I start to work after that coal starts to run down it makes a little air there and the gas going down, see? At that time I work there I don't see any gas.

Q. There was a little gas in there all the time when you were working there digging out the coal.

A. After I am working I don't see any gas.

Q. Would not the gas escape from the coal every day while you were digging out the coal—wouldn't there be a little gas?

96 A. A little gas but that gas don't hurt.

Q. Whenever you dig a hole in there some gas would come out.

A. Yes, if you are digging there is gas over there, but you see if you working there is lots of air and all the gas goes down.

Q. And this evening you were hurt you bored how many holes for the shots—three?

A. We had three holes.

Q. Three.

A. Yes.

Q. Did you dig those holes or did your partner?

A. Well, I was mining and my partner drilled the holes.

Q. Your partner drilled the holes?

A. My partner drilled the three holes and I was mining in there about seven feet in the bottom.

Q. When you drilled the holes in there there would always some gas come out of the holes?

A. I never see it.

Q. Would you notice gas in there before the night you were hurt?

A. I know there is gas there.

Q. In every mine like the Black Diamond mine, when they bore holes or dig coal there is always a little gas escapes.

A. Yes sir, you know there is gas, but if you are working all the gas comes out.

Q. Where did that gas come from that you noticed in there that night before you got hurt?

A. From the coal.

Q. From the coal that you were digging out?

97 A. Well, that time after you stop working for a while there is gas forms.

Q. That comes from the coal you were digging.

A. That comes from the coal after you stop working after you are digging, it might come out—I don't know, but if you are working all the gas goes out, you see.

Q. Your partner was drilling the holes?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Was there some gas coming out of the holes too?

A. I don't see that.

Q. There is always a little gas comes out?

A. I don't know anything about that, I don't see it.

Q. How long before you went up in there with the fire boss that you noticed the gas in there in the breast—a couple of hours?

A. Well, I was there about half an hour down in the counter after I had the shots ready.

Q. How did you come to knock off work that night—where did you meet the fire boss that night just before he touched off the shots?

A. I met him down in the gangway, down in the slope.

Q. How did you come to be going down there; was it to get your lunch?

A. No, before, when we were going to lunch we met him down below, but after that he come up to the counter gangway.

Q. Where were you when you first saw the fire boss just before he touched off the shot?

98 A. On the counter gangway.

Q. How far was that from where you had been working?

A. About forty-five feet.

Q. How did you come to go down there; what did you go down there for?

A. We had our shots and everything ready and we going to get our lunch.

Q. You had the shots ready and you went down to your lunch and you were eating your lunch when the fire boss came along?

A. Yes.

Q. Just tell the jury what you said to the fire boss about there being gas up there.

A. Well, I told him that. I say "If careful if you are going up the face. There is gas" I told him.

Q. You told him if he was going up to the place that there was gas up there?

A. Yes, and he said "Never mind gas" he said.

Q. How long before that did you notice gas in there before you knocked off work?

A. I know after I start working there I know the next day.

Q. You knew it was there how long before you quit up there; a couple of hours—you said you knew that there was gas up in there before you met the fire boss—now how long before?

A. No, I don't see the gas that time; as soon as I get the hose and everything ready I tell my partner, I say "We are going to our meal," I don't see gas that time.

99 Q. You said when you saw the fire boss you told him there was gas up in there and to look out and he said there was no danger.

A. Because any time I go down to the cross-cut to my meal I don't shoot anything before that, not before that day and after I go to the face and I look at the gas and find it many times the gas you see.

Q. There has been gas there several times.

A. Yes, before that and I got to do something and I take that gas out.

Q. Now, when you met the fire boss down there when you were eating your lunch you say you told him there was gas up there and to look out.

A. Yes.

Q. How long had the gas been in there?

A. I suppose as soon as we start to work we started the gas.

Q. How long had you been out of there eating your lunch before the fire boss came along?

A. Just about half an hour, because we finished everything and we were going down to start eating our dinner and it takes about half an hour.

Q. And there was gas coming in there and accumulating when you went to eat the lunch and you thought there would be quite a little by the time the foreman got up there, and that was the reason you told him to look out.

A. Yes.

Q. And he said he would go up and do what—light the shot—what did he want to go up in there for that time?

100 A. Me?

Q. No, the fire boss, what was he going up there for?

A. To go up to light the shot.

Q. And after you told him there was gas up in there you went up with him, did you?

A. Yes, sir, sure because he asked me.

Q. Now just where did you go; did you go clear up to where you had been working?

A. Yes, going right—

Q. To where you had been working?

A. Yes going right—

Q. To where you had been working?

A. Yes.

Q. You went along with the fire boss.

A. Yes.

Q. Anybody else go with you?

A. My partner he come after me; he come up and he see the tools and everything in place, you know, and he go down.

Q. The holes which your partner had bored and where you and the foreman went, were right up at the end of the breast?

A. Yes.

Q. And you went right up to the holes with the fire boss.

A. Yes.

Q. And you showed him where the holes were?

A. Yes.

Q. Who put the fuse in the three holes?

A. I did.

Q. You put it in yourself.

101 A. Yes.

Q. Which one was it—had he lighted any of them before the explosion took place?

A. He lighted one.

Q. Which one was he lighting when it exploded?

A. Right in there at the face.

Q. How deep were the holes which you drilled?

A. That hole is about seven feet.

Q. And how much fuse did you have in each hole?

A. I had about seven feet, because if you put the powder at that time I had about two and a half sticks of powder and you have to have it pretty near about seven feet of fuse because you to have pretty near a foot out of the hole, you see, and so I had about seven feet."

("After the usual admonition to the jury further proceedings are adjourned until Monday, May 27, 1912, at the hour of 2 p. m.")

"Monday, May 27, 1912, 2 o'clock p. m. Continuation of proceedings pursuant to adjournment. All parties present as at former hearing."

(Same witness on the stand for further cross-examination.)

(Mr. Farrell:)

"Q. Did they use brattice over in the Carbonado mine where you were working the same as they used up in the Black Diamond mine?

A. No sir.

Q. You had worked in other mines where they used brattice?

A. Yes sir.

102 Q. Used about the same kind as the brattice they were using here where you were working?

A. Yes sir.

Q. In chute No. 57 where you were at the time you were injured or was that the number of the chute?

A. 75.

Q. There was brattice up there, was there not

A. Yes sir.

Q. And did you help to put that up, that was in chute 75?

A. Yes sir."

"Q. How much brattice was there up there in the chute from the cross-cut?

A. Well, there is about, I can't tell, well, it was pretty long—we had forty-five feet away up to the top, you know, and we had it pretty long because we had to keep it up to the face. I can't tell how many feet it was."

The witness then testified that the brattice was made of boards, each length being about six feet long and then as follows:

"Q. How far was it from the cross-cut up to where you were working?

A. I can't tell, about thirty or something like that, I can't tell.

Q. About thirty or forty feet?

A. About thirty, not forty, because we didn't have a forty foot chute.

Q. Then about thirty feet?

A. Thirty.

103 Q. And there was about twelve feet of brattice that was already up before you were burned, up the chute from the cross-cut.

A. More than that.

Q. Well, how much was there?

A. Well, we had a chute about forty-five feet, you know and I suppose we had about thirty feet of brattice, maybe that much.

Q. About thirty feet?

A. Yes.

Q. So that there was about fifteen feet that there was not any brattice up when you were burned.

A. I don't think there was that much because after, you know the chute is about—after the chute maybe it was about ten feet, more than that.

Q. You did not put up any brattice after you went to work there at 3 o'clock that afternoon, you and your partner didn't put any brattice up that evening, did you?

A. That evening I got burned?

Q. Yes.

A. Well, not because we can't put it up—we don't have any planks at that time—we don't have any timbers—we can't put it that time, but we working just the same.

Q. There should have been some more brattice up there, should there not?

A. Yes sir.

Q. And you would have put it up if you had had the timber there, is that it?

A. Yes.

104 Q. Did you notice when you went in there that there was not any timber to build the brattice with?

A. Of course I know because I ask him before that day to put timbers in the place.

Q. The day men had put up some brattice had they?

A. Yes.

Q. The men that were working there in the day before you went on they had put some brattice that day, the men that were on the day shift?

A. Yes, the men that were working in the day time. Well, I think they put up, not quite—now all I know is that they put up just one post and put about, I think, two or three planks you see, but they didn't build the wall to the roof, and we had to put in one more post in there six feet.

Q. Just what is that brattice used for; what do you want to put up the brattice for?

A. So that we can get the air up there.

Q. So that you could get the air in there—and if there had been timber there you would have put up some more brattice so as to keep the air going in.

A. Yes.

Q. And without the brattice the gas was bound to accumulate there, wasn't it?

A. Well I suppose so.

Q. But the object of the brattice was to keep the air circulating and to keep it clear in there and to brush out the gas.

A. Yes."

105 "Q. Did you ever see Righi light any shots before the ones that burned you—any other time?

A. Yes.

Q. You had been working in there four or five days.

A. Yes sir.

Q. Did you see him light shots?

A. Yes sir.

Q. And you used to go out when he hollered "fire"?

A. He lighted all the shots, and if he hollered "fire"——

Q. You would go out?

A. Yes I would go down.

Q. You would go down to the cross-cut?

A. Yes.

Q. Now when you went up with him (Righi) at this time how many shots did he light before the explosion took place?

A. Just one—he didn't have time to light another.

Q. Just one?

A. Yes.

Q. Is that the one that caused the explosion, or was it the second one?

A. It was that one, it was that one that caused the explosion.

Q. Did he holler "fire" when he started to light it?

A. He didn't have time to fire because it blew up right away.

Q. Did he have a safety lamp with him?

106 A. He had a safety lamp with him, sure he did.

Q. Is that the kind of a lamp he had with him (showing)?

A. Yes, sir.

Q. That is the kind of a lamp he used?

A. I used a different one, but he had that kind.

Q. That was the kind he had?

A. Yes.

Q. Will you show the jury how he lighted that fuse; how much of it was sticking out of the hole?

A. About that much (showing).

Q. We will say that my hand is the hole, now will you show the jury how Righi lighted that.

(Witness does so.)

Q. Show the jury how he lighted the fuse?

A. Light that, and after he make ready he just put it here and he burned this paper and started to burning red.

Q. Was that paper blazing when he touched it with that wire?

A. No, just burning.

Q. Doesn't it light like a match?

A. No sir. And I have a knife and I cut this fuse—this powder.

Q. Did you cut it up?

A. I cut it, and some kind of a light come out here.

Q. Was it a blaze or just a spark?

A. Just a spark like, you see, and just as soon as she put it here after you light this fuse and I see the blue light and then it blew up like this (illustrating).

107 Q. That was the gas that made the blue light?

A. Sure, well it is the gas makes it.

Q. Was that down close to the ground where the fuse was? or was it up high?

A. It was about that high (illustrating).

Q. That far from the ground?

A. Yes.

Q. Had he lighted any other fuse just before that?

A. Which other fuse?

Q. Well, you say there were three holes?

A. Three holes. I told you before he didn't have time to light the others because they were farther down and after he lighted this it blew everything right there.

Q. So then the gas exploded when these sparks flew out of the fuse?

A. Out of the fuse, yes, sure.

Q. There was not any blaze or light like a match or anything like that.

A. No, not any.

Q. How far back were you standing at that time?

A. Right behind him, right there. Here 's Mr. Lea (illustrating) and I would be right there and he would be right there and I would be behind him.

Q. Six or eight feet away?

A. Not that far.

Q. Did he holler "fire" when he started to light it?

A. He didn't holler that time because he had the three holes more to light after he fired another two holes.

108 Q. You never helped him before to cut the fuse, did you?

A. Yes, I cut it all the time because I have everything ready.

Q. Did you at any other time besides that?

A. Yes sir.

Q. You went up in there and stayed right with him until he lighted it?

A. Yes.

Q. You didn't have to do that, did you?

A. Well, I don't know whether I have or not, but he called me.

Q. You went along to help him do it?

A. He called me up there.

Q. But you went on this occasion?

A. Yes, I will tell you, gentlemen, here is the safety lamp. Suppose the fire boss come to the face, you know, he got gas sometimes in the mine, you see, he got to go slow and look for the gas like that, and another time comes a blue light and it is in through the screen and if he get it slow down, and that gas all come out if you get it in here (showing) see, but if any come out here, if you stick it right there (showing) and it is gas and the explosion takes place you can get out quick—it is so slow, like this.

Q. When you went in there with him and held his lamp up, was he testing for gas then?

A. No sir.

Q. What was he holding the lamp up for?

A. I don't know what he hold it.

Q. Could you see gas or not?

109 A. I don't see that time, that day after I leave the place.

Q. Didn't you go right up with him when he lighted the fuse?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Did you see gas then when he took out the lamp?

A. I don't look no sir, he is smarter than I am because he is boss, you know.

Q. Then you were back about six feet from him when the explosion took place?

A. About four or five or six feet, I can't tell now.

Q. Now what did he ask you to do when he went up in there—to come up and show him the holes?

A. Yes, after I just come up he says "That's all right" he says after he asked me for to see it, if I got those shots.

Q. You showed him the holes and then you helped him light the fuse?

A. I don't help him light it.

Q. I thought you said you cut the fuse.

A. Yes, before I went down I cut the fuse.

Q. I thought you meant at the time.

A. No sir.

Q. As soon as you showed him the holes then you stepped back and he lighted it.

A. Yes.

Q. Did he holler "fire"?

A. If he lighted all the shots, suppose both of us would holler before some day—sure—but that day, this day he had no time to holler, see?

110 Q. Did you start to go out after you showed him the hole or did you stop and wait?

A. Eh?

Q. You stayed there and waited after you showed him where the hole was, did you?

A. That day?

Q. Yes, that day that the fire took place.

A. Yes sir, I showed him the hole up at the face, and he go and started to light another hole.

Q. You were going to show him the other after he lighted that.

A. Yes.

Q. And then there was still another hole—three of them altogether.

A. Yes.

Q. You were going to stay there until you showed him all three of them.

A. There is one hole here and another here and a third a little farther.

Q. Before that when you went up with him to show him the holes you used to go right back to the crosscut?

A. Eh?

Q. Other times when you went up to show him the holes, as soon as you showed him the holes would go back down to the crosscut to get out of the way so that you would not be hurt.

A. No.

111 Q. Did you always stay there while he was lighting them?
A. After he lighted the shots, if he lighted the hole, some-times—well, he had to go out and I had to go out—both of us.

Q. So that if he hollered "fire" you would get out of the way.

A. Yes.

Q. You were treating with the doctor at Carbonado in May and June 1910, about a month or two before you went to the Pacific Coast Company.

A. Well, not at that time, it was before—I had a little cough or cold, or something like that.

Q. You had a bad cold and you were coughing; you had lung trouble.

A. I don't have any lung trouble.

Q. Do you remember when you were working in the electric slope, that you had a fainting spell one day and you fell over?

A. Eh?

Q. Now, don't you hear what I said?

A. What?

Q. Do you remember when you were working in the electric slope in May, that you had a fainting spell and you fell over and they had to carry you out?

A. Who carry me out?

Q. Well some of the men there.

A. Yes.

Q. Didn't you?

A. Well maybe, just a little, you know, I was a little sick that time.

Q. You hadn't been well?

112 Mr. Lea: I object. I think the witness should be allowed to answer the question fully. I don't think he had finished.

Mr. Farrell: Just what is it—tell the jury what happened to you—you hadn't been well, had you?

A. Well, you know, I had a little cold, you see, at that time and I went to the mine and I started to work and I didn't feel well and I told my partner I say "I work that time on the gangway and I don't shovel at that time, I work in the gangway."

Q. You were shoveling in the gangway, were you not, and you had a fainting spell and you fell over.

A. I say, I told my partner, I say "I don't feel very well today, I guess I go home" and I feel awful bad at that time, you see, you know sometimes you get sick and you can't work and you can't stand up, and I go home that day.

Q. You were unconscious about half an hour; you fainted and were unconscious.

A. No.

Q. And the men carried you out.

A. Nobody carried me out.

Q. And didn't the doctor treat you for some time?

A. The doctor he came to see me, and he tell me, he said "It is a cold" you see.

Q. He gave you medicine and he treated you for a couple of weeks didn't he?

A. A week or something like that.

Q. And you went back and wanted to go to work at the same work again and they would not let you because they told
113 you you were not able to do heavy work.

A. Eh?

Q. You went back to the mine and wanted to go to work shoveling in the gangway and the foreman wouldn't let you because he told you you were not a well man?

A. The foreman tell me that—he tell me, he says he got a man in my place.

Q. He told you you were not able to do the work because you were a sick man, didn't he?

A. Well he never tell me that.

Q. What did he tell you?

A. He tell me, he says, "I got a man in your place" he says "if I could wait a little longer" he said "I could get a chance" and I didn't wait and I went up to the Black Diamond and I got a job over there.

Q. And so you went to work washing dishes in the hotel didn't you?

A. Not before that.

Q. What did you do after that—that was in May 1910, wasn't it—what did you do after you were sick there?

A. Well, I think I worked in the hotel and I worked light because it was hard—it is kind of a hard job in the mines.

Q. After you were sick in the mine then where did you go to work?

A. The first thing I go and ask Mr. Davis if he got some place I could work, and he tell me, he says he got a man in my place.

114 Q. I understand that, and where did you go to work then?

A. It is pretty hard to get a job that time, it is pretty hard to get a job; times was slack and I go to start to work in the hotel.

Q. You worked in the hotel at light work, didn't you?

A. It is not very light, I worked there outside.

Q. Washing dishes?

A. I don't wash dishes.

Q. You did some choring around there?

A. You have to work in the wash house, washing and scrubbing and everything like that, it is a heavy job.

Q. And you stayed there then until you went over to Black Diamond to work.

A. And after I quit over there I go around every place, but I could not get a job and I got a job in Black Diamond."

The witness then testified that he was treated by Dr. McCormick nearly all the time and Dr. Boyle some of the time.

"Q. Dr. Boyle treated you for the burns on your face and hands and Dr. McCormack also.

A. Pretty near all the time it was Dr. McCormack?

Q. Dr. Boyle came to see you, too, at different times.

A. Yes he came over there sometimes.

Q. He was the assistant doctor there wasn't he?

A. Well, I di-n't know about that.

115 Q. Now, you never made any complaint to Dr. Boyle or to Dr. McCormack did you, about your chest being sore or about your rib being broken at all?

A. I told him it was sore here.

Q. What did you tell him was sore?

A. I told him "something the matter here" I said "It is sore this side". "That is all right" he says.

Q. Did he give you any treatment for it?

A. He said "It is just the burn", that is all he said nothing else.

Q. You were not burned there, were you?

A. Sure I was.

Q. Burned inside under your arm?

A. I was burned here (showing).

Q. Did he examine to see whether you had broken a rib?

A. No.

Q. You did not tell him your rib was troubling you, did you?

A. Well, I don't tell him about the rib because I don't know whether I had a rib broke or anything like that—I had a pain there.

Q. You did not make any complaint to him about spitting blood did you—now did you, or didn't you?

A. Well, at that time, you see, after that about a week or something like that, or two weeks, I didn't see very much but after while all the time it was worse, all the time worse and I start to spit blood and everything.

116 Q. And you stayed there in the hospital about a couple of weeks?

A. About two weeks.

Q. And then you left the hospital didn't you?

A. Yes, because that doctor he tell me there is enough here and I go to the house—he said "It is all right" he said "You can go."

Q. Did the doctor come over and see you after you came over to the house?

A. And lots of times I call there and I wouldn't go there.

Q. Did he see you afterwards at the house?

A. Yes sir; once he come and I sent a man after those rags and he would not give it to me and salve, and once I went to Tacoma and got back—I don't know how many weeks it was, and I go to the doctor, and it was not McCormack, it was another doctor.

Q. Dr. McCormack and Dr. Boyle.

A. It was Dr. Boyle, and I asked him about rags and salve and

he says, he says "What do you want" he says "We don't know you" he says and he would not give it to me.

Q. What was it you wanted?

A. Rags around my hands.

Q. To wrap your hands—so you left Black Diamond then and you went over to Tacoma.

A. About one or two days, something like that, and I get back again.

Q. And you went over there, and did you see Dr. Brown when you first went over there?

117 A. I guess I see Dr. Brown—the first time I went over there I see Dr. Brown—after I come to Tacoma I see Dr. Brown,

yes.

Q. Did you go back to Black Diamond after that?

A. Yes.

Q. How long did you stay there then?

A. That time?

Q. Yes.

A. Well, I don't know, about three weeks, or something like that.

Q. How many times did you go to see Dr. Brown?

A. I just see him once.

Q. And that was when you first went over to Tacoma.

A. After I come to Tacoma I see him.

Q. You saw him once—did you ever see him after that?

A. I see him another time.

Q. How many times altogether?

A. I see him about twice.

Q. You saw him twice altogether?

A. Yes.

Q. What did he do for you?

A. He wrapped the hand and everything and give some kind of oil and salve.

Q. Did he do anything for your rib?

A. Sure, he examined the rib and everything on that side.

Q. You saw him twice altogether then.

A. Yes.

Q. Where did you go to work first after that—who did you go to work for.

118 A. Well, I don't know, I think Carbonado.

Q. How long was that after you were burned?

A. I think it was about five months.

Q. You did not try to get work any other place after you got burned until you came back to Carbonado, you did not go and ask for a job at any place.

A. No, I guess not.

Q. You went back to Carbonado and what did you do there?

A. I started waiting on the table.

Q. Working in the hotel?

A. Waiting on table.

Q. How long did you stay there?

A. I don't know how long I stayed there, I can't tell, about two months, something like that.

Q. And you went down to Melmont, to this mine?

A. No.

Q. Where did you go?

A. After that I go to Hoquiam.

Q. And you were doing heavy work down there, were you?

A. No.

Q. What were you doing?

A. I just pick out the stones out of the logs.

Q. Logging?

A. The logs coming on into the mill and there are some rocks and I had a little pick and I pick them out, out of the bark.

Q. And you went over to this other mine, Melmont?

A. After I came back from Hoquiam I go up to Melmont, and I start to work up there.

119 Q. You quit of your own accord over to Hoquiam, didn't you, and then you went to Melmont and stayed there how long—three weeks?

A. I worked there fifteen days.

Q. And you got \$3.15 a day?

A. Yes.

Q. They didn't discharge you, did they—you quit over there too, didn't you?

A. Yes.

Q. Just how were you being paid for the kind of work you were doing in Black Diamond, how did they pay you?

A. The paid contract.

Q. Contract work?

A. Yes.

Q. And it was depending on how much you would do in the day as to the amount of wages you would earn?

A. They pay over there by the cars and yards and if you put the post and brattice they pay you for it."

"Q. You were making about \$3.00 a day.

A. Just a second and I will tell you. After if I got that machine down there and before I get home I have to give it back and I don't do very much, after you start to work anyway, after you start a shift and you work right along and you make advantage, but if you got right there you can't make brattice, and the next day when I buy a new machine and before I get up to the face, you know, it is pretty late again and I don't do much that day, and the next day I

120 earn my wages—I know the next day I make my wages—I don't know how many, but I load about eight cars and put a post and build brattice and I think I make it about over two yards, or something like that and fifty cents a car and a dollar and a half a yard, if you put the post it is a dollar and thirty-five cents if you put the brattice, you see—everything—I know that day I make over five dollars, see?"

Witness then testified on redirect examination as follows: That

after putting the powder in the hole it was tamped and the hole filled with clay.

"Q. At the time you went back into the mine after eating your supper you and Joe went back into the mine to show Righi the blast, did you know that there was any gas in the mine—were you sure there was gas there?

A. Well, I can tell by this gas, after I leave the place I have to clear everything—I don't expect gas that quick.

Q. It was clear when you left, was it?

A. Yes.

Q. And did you know there was gas there when you told Righi to look out, that there was gas in the mine—what did you mean?

A. Well, I mean that because after I go the first thing to start to work the first day it takes a long time before these boys left, and it takes about two more hours, and after I go there to the face sometimes I find little, not much, gas, just a little, you see.

121 Q. You do not always find, when you are working into the face of the mine, you do not always find gas when you leave it and come back there.

A. Sometimes if we are going to have our dinner we do not find it sometimes.

Q. There is a difference in the amount of gas that is in the coal in different places, sometimes you find more gas than at other times.

A. After a long time you find gas, but just a short time if you have a *cleat* place, if you are gone just about fifteen or ten minutes, after you come back you don't find gas.

Q. Are some of the breasts more gaseous than others—sometimes one breast will be gaseous and another will not be.

A. Some breasts don't have much air and sometimes more gas, but some not much.

Q. The amount of gas you come across as you are mining and extending the breasts, differs at different times, does it—sometimes there is no gas in the coal, or little gas and others there is a great deal?

A. Well yes, but at that time if I work over there I can't expect much gas, if I work, I don't see any gas over there any time I work I don't see no gas, but sometimes if I stop working I see a little gas.

Q. Was this, where you were injured, was this in the mine known as the Pacific Coast Coal Company's mine at Black Diamond in King County Washington—it is what is known as the Pacific Coast Coal Company's mine at Black Diamond?

122 A. Yes."

After further re-cross examination covering the same matters, the witness was excused.

Whereupon JOSEPH YESHON a witness for the plaintiff, being first duly sworn testified through an interpreter that he and Stanley Brown worked as partners mining in breast No. 75 for four shifts and that he and Brown were both directed by the fire boss, Righi, to go to work in breast No. 75 and that Righi told both of them the

amount of wages they would receive; that at no time did he see any other boss or representative of the mine in the breast and that no one but Righi gave either one of them any orders while working there; that before the explosion he had bored the holes and Stanley had mined and the shots were prepared. The breast was on a pitch and the ground rough.

“Q. How far was the brattice from the face of the mine or the breast?

A. Nine or ten feet.

Q. Was there any other lumber there to build the brattice farther?

A. No.

Q. Had either you or Stanley, in your presence, asked for lumber?

A. The day before, about half a shift before, they asked for the lumber and they did not get any that day.

Q. Who did they ask for the lumber?

A. The fire boss.

Q. Righi?

A. Yes.

123 Q. Was there anybody else around there that could furnish the lumber except Righi? Any other representative of the mine?

A. No.”

Witness then testified that he and plaintiff after finishing the mining and preparing the shots, went to the cross cut to eat lunch and that it is customary for miners to eat their lunches in such places and that they waited about half an hour before Righi came along; that Righi asked them if the holes were ready and he told him they had been ready half an hour.

“A. After that the fire boss says ‘Show me where the holes are’.

Q. Who did he say that to?

A. The boss.

Q. Go ahead.

A. After that Stanley told him that every time they go to work they find a little gas in it.

Q. Go ahead.

A. He said ‘That is nothing, that the gas is there’. They went up and Stanley show him—

Q. Does he mean that he went up with them?

A. He went up—they went up and he started lighting and he says, right away he says ‘Show me the other two’.”

“Q. Just a minute before he goes any further,—did Righi test for gas—make a test for gas, with the lamp before he lighted the fuse?

A. No.

Q. Go ahead.

124 A. When he started to light the fuse he went down to the counter.

Q. Who went down, this man?

A. Yes.

Q. Had he touched the fuse before you left?

A. No, he says he was only getting the paper and the little wire ready.

Q. Heating this wire and getting the touch paper ready, is that what you mean (illustrating)?

A. Yes sir, and he went right away to the cross-cut.

Q. Why did you leave?

A. He don't understand that word.

Q. What was the reason you left at that time?

A. He says he just left—he don't know whether he was to look in there.

Q. Was he afraid there was going to be any trouble there?

A. Yes he was afraid.

Q. What were you afraid of?

A. Why, he was afraid to work in the gas.

Witness then testified that he was afraid because he had never before worked in a place where there was gas; that he saw Righi heat the wire in the lamp; that Stanley had showed Righi one of the holes and was about to show the others; that it was on Righi's orders that they went to the face and that this was the first time that Righi had not found them when they were not tamping the holes.

Q. Did you discover any gas there on other days while you were in breast No. 75?

125 A. Before that, all the time before they started to work there was a little there.

Q. Did you tell such facts to Righi?

A. Stanley told him.

Q. Were you present when Stanley told Righi?

A. Yes.

Q. On other days than this one day did Stanley tell Righi that he had found gas on the breast?

A. Before that, why they were talking about it, and he said himself that there was a little gas there.

Q. Righi said there was gas there?

A. Righi and they talked it over.

Q. Under whose orders were they working at this time?

A. Him—Righi.

Q. Did Righi, after finding gas, order you and Stanley to quit work?

A. No.

Q. After you went back to the counter or crosscut, as you say, Righi heated the wire, what happened—tell it in your own words.

A. When he started to light it, he says, 'I went to the crosscut'. A little while after he heard something like—he don't know how would explain that, sizzling something sizzed like gasoline and he felt it warm before his face—when the thing sizzed he felt it kind of warm and he fell down on the ground and then he heard him holler 'it is off with me'.

Witness then told about entering the mine and finding Stanley lying against the brattice. He did not see Righi. That he took Stanley under the arm and dragged him to the crosscut and then the blast went off; that Stanley's arms were burned

126

and the palms of his hands were all wrinkled up and the blood was coming out of the burns, and that his neck and hair was burned, and the skin on his arms was all wrinkled up and in some places the skin was off and in others in little bunches, both arms being badly burned and the skin on his neck, ears and face was in little bunches and it was blistered beneath the skin and that plaintiff was also burned on the side where there was a hole in his shirt. Witness then testified that Stanley stated "What I am burned is nothing but something hurts me on my side" that something hurt him inside.

Witness then testified that Stanley was taken to the hospital and that he saw him there every day; that for the first few days he could not see; that he heard Stanley make complaints in the hospital about the pain in his side and saw him spitting blood when in the hospital. That after about two weeks he was taken to Lewac's house where he saw him every day and saw him spitting blood there. He was there about three weeks. Witness then testified that he worked with Stanley at Hoquiam about six months later and that he was still spitting blood, though not so often, and that he was in poor health, and had to quit because of his health.

"Q. Are you positively sure whether it was on the right side or the left side that he said he was hurt?"

127 Mr. Farrell: I think the witness has already said he was hurt on both sides, but the right side was the worst.

Mr. Lea: What I referred to is the internal injury.

Q. Are you absolutely sure whether it was on the right side or the left side that he said he was hurt—where he was complaining of being hurt—his internal injuries.

(Counsel for defendant objects. Objection overruled. Exception noted for defendant).

A. On the left."

(Mr. Lea:)

"Q. Did you see Stanley after he left Hoquiam?"

A. I seen him.

Q. Did you see him spitting blood any after he left Hoquiam?

A. He seen it, but he said he was getting a little better, and he didn't spit so often.

Q. How about the quantity; was there as much blood afterwards?

A. The same, only not so often.

Q. When was the last time you ever saw him spitting any blood?

A. In Carbonado.

Q. How long ago?

A. About six or seven months.

Q. About six or seven months ago?

A. Yes."

On cross examination the same witness testified as follows:

128 "Q. Ask him if he heard Stanley tell Righi, the fire boss, when they were in the crosscut, that there was gas up there and to look out.

A. Yes, he heard him when he said that.

Q. And you went up there with Stanley and with Righi, did you?

A. Yes.

Q. And when Righi was going to light the fuse you came down.

A. When he took that wire to light it in the lamp I came down.

Q. He was afraid the gas would explode and that was the reason he came down?

A. He said he didn't know, but he says he never worked in the gas and he was scared, he said.

Q. He knew that there was gas there when he came down to lunch.

A. He knew there was none there when they went to eat.

Q. He went and got out of the way because he was afraid the gas would explode when he lighted that fuse.

A. He says no, that he went first; that he thought that the other fellows would come right after him.

Q. And Stanley stayed there?

A. He says Stanley stayed there and he said that they come right after him.

Q. They came after the explosion took place?

A. He says he don't know where the other fellow went, he said, he just found this fellow.

Q. Where were you when the explosion took place?

129 A. In the crosscut, alongside of the manway.

Q. You had got down to the crosscut when the explosion took place?

A. Just as he got in the crosscut the thing happened.

Q. About how far away was that?

A. He would not say how it was, he says, because they were very soon going to start another crosscut.

Q. Thirty or forty feet?

A. He don't know.

Q. Ask him if he didn't know there should have been some more brattice there that evening when they were working.

A. There was—before that there was room for to put some up but there was not any.

Q. There was not any what—timbers?

A. No timber.

Q. Ask him if it was dangerous to work there without brattice being put up on account of the gas being accumulated?

A. No.

Q. Was not the brattice there to keep the air circulating and drive out the gas.

A. They built the brattice for that, for to keep the air there.

Q. And if the brattice was not there the air would not circulate.

A. Yes.

Q. And the gas would accumulate in there where they were working, wouldn't it?

A. Yes."

(Witness excused.)

130 Whereupon CHARLES F. PFEIFFER, a witness for the plaintiff being first sworn testified that he was a mining engineer of nineteen (19) years' experience and having qualified as an expert on coal mines and matters pertaining to the ventilation thereof, and having said that he was acquainted with the pillar-and-room system of ventilation, he was asked to step down to the map and explain the system and theory of ventilation.

"A. The pillar-and-room system of mining is a system which is very generally adopted here, owing to the irregular formation and the irregularity of the seams. That is the one that is in use here." "Of course ventilation is a natural necessity in a coal mine, particularly in order to get rid of the obnoxious gases that are generally found. It is done either by exhausting the air from the mine or driving the fresh air into the mine; practically always by means of an exhaust fan that the air is drawn from the mine and drawing fresh air into the mine. These arrows indicate the current of fresh air into the mine, and it is split here and one portion of it travels down this gangway. Now these rooms have been opened and are worked. They are closed by gates, except this last one. We have here the air passing through this gangway up here into the rooms, and the rooms, in order to carry the air where it is required, are divided by what is called brattice, that is to say, posts are usually placed between the floor and the roof and either a lumber wall is built there or else canvas is suspended and the air

then passes up behind that to the face or breast and along the
131 breast, and then crosscuts are driven from this room to the next and the air passes through that and again around the breast and along the breast and then through the crosscut from that into the next succeeding room and so on back into what is known as the up-cast shaft, and the foul air passes out through that."

"Q. Why is this system of ventilation required?

A. In order to remove the foul air from the mine.

Q. What do you mean by foul air?

A. Of course, in the first place, air is being continually used in the mine by breathing, by illuminants, and so forth, and, secondly, in a coal mine, particularly, the dangerous gases emanating from the coal and from the strata around the coal, and they have to be removed.

Q. What particular gases emanate from the coal; explain how they emanate and what they are?

A. In particular, and probably the one to which you refer, is the carburetted hydrogen, marsh gas or fire damp, known by a great many names. That gas is produced by the decomposition of organic and vegetable matter and is found in the coal seams and in the strata immediately adjacent to the coal seams, and that gas, is known chemically as methylhydrid. It is a colorless and odorless gas and belongs to what is known as the paraffin series of hydrocarbons and it has a chemical constitution of one atom of carbon to combine with four atoms of hydrogen. The specific gravity is

132 comparatively lighter than air and it is an inflammable gas, highly combustible and when mixed with certain proportions of air forms a violent explosive; that is, the explosion, of course, is simply a very rapid combustion, and if you mix some oxygen into the inflammable gas then the combustion becomes more rapid. That is true up to a certain point and then, as the gas becomes further diluted with air it no longer becomes explosive—it is no longer explosive; and that is the object of ventilation. The object is to bring a sufficient current of fresh air into contact with the gas and to so dilute the gas as to render it harmless and at the same time the current carries it away into the up-cast shaft of the mine and takes it out."

"Q. Is there any other method of removing that gas and keeping a mine safe than by a system of ventilation which brings air in?

A. No, there is no other way.

Q. What constitutes an explosive mixture or a combustible mixture of this marsh gas and air?

A. Well, it varies somewhat, because the gas found in a mine is not absolutely pure carburetted hydrogen, it is not pure methyl hydrid; it is mixed with the paraffin series of foul gases and it varies somewhat, and so the actual mixture will also vary somewhat—probably between five and ten per cent."

"Q. How is this gas tested for; how is it found?

A. Well, in very minute quantities, or practically?

Q. In practical mining.

A. In practical mining, by the use of the lamp or the flame.

Q. Such a lamp as this (showing)?

A. Such a lamp as that.

133 Q. How do you make the test?

A. Well, when the lamp is introduced into air containing as much as two per cent of the gas, the flame will begin to show signs of the effect. It will begin to flicker and a very slight cap will form; this will grow larger; the flame will flicker and this cap of blue on the flame will grow larger and the gas burning inside the lamp will become larger and larger and a practical miner can judge pretty well by the shape of the flame whether the admixture of the gas with the atmosphere is dangerous or not.

Q. You say that you can discover gas when there is two or three per cent of the atmosphere is gas?

A. I think so

Q. Is that a dangerous mixture?

A. No."

"Q. And is it difficult to discover a dangerous mixture?

A. I would like to correct that statement. I believe that it is looked upon—if the air in the up-cast shaft contains as much as two per cent of gas, conditions in the mine are supposed to be dangerous."

"Q. Is there any difficulty at all for a miner to discover a dangerous mixture?

A. No, not to the miner.

Q. Now, Mr. Pfeiffer, is this outflow of gas from the coal on to

the breast a steady outpouring, and if so, whether it is, and how it is, and whether it is not; state fully as you can.

A. It may be and it may not be. The gas is contained in
134 the seams of coal from the adjoining strata and it may be present throughout the entire seam in small quantity under low pressure, and the emission of the gas may be very gradual and continuous. On the other hand, it may be held in pockets under very high pressure. In that case we have a condition, when in the course of mining one of those pockets is opened, the gas will come out with considerable velocity and rush, and it may last from a very short time to a very considerable time, depending on the size of the reservoir containing the gas. Those are called blowers, I believe.

Q. How far should brattice be brought to the face of the mine to constitute safe ventilation in a gaseous mine?

A. Undoubtedly as close as practicable.

Q. How close is that?

A. Within five or six feet I should say."

"Q. If the ventilation—if there is a sufficient volume of air being pumped into the mine, or drawn out, would you consider it in a safe condition if the brattice were from eight to ten feet from the face?

A. No, not necessarily.

Q. With the assistance of the miners working on the face to stir up the air, would you expect ordinarily that there would be any considerable accumulation of gas on the face?

A. It would depend on the normal velocity of the air current in that particular mine.

Q. Explain that fully to the jury.

135 A. If the mine has not been productive of very much gas and the quantity of air supplied is sufficient to keep the mine under its normal conditions, free of gas why there would be no need then to bring the brattice right close to the face in order to provide for an eventuality you might simply have happen, but under those conditions, of course, it might be that you would strike a portion of the coal where there would be more gas and the gas might emanate very fast and rapidly and the ordinary conditions might not be sufficient to clear the breast of gas.

Q. If the brattice were from eight to ten feet from the face of the mine and there was a sufficient accumulation of gas after half an hour to have caused an explosion, in your opinion does that or does that not demonstrate the sufficiency of the ventilation?

A. It would naturally demonstrate that the ventilation was insufficient for that particular time."

The witness then testified that fire damp was very likely to be ignited by lighting a fuse in its presence, and that it was customary and necessary to be absolutely certain that there was no gas in the place before lighting a fuse.

(Mr. Lea:)

"Q. Is there any conflict of authorities among the—or of opinions

among the mining engineers as to the propriety of lighting a fuse such as you have there in the presence of known or suspected gas?

136 Mr. Farrell: I object to that as calling for a conclusion of the witness; he does not know what other people's opinions are on those things.

The Court: I think that is something the jury may consider. I will overrule the objection."

(Exception noted for defendant.)

"Q. It is well accepted, is it?

A. Well accepted."

Witness then testified that a condition might easily arise that gas would be in a place where the brattice was 8 or 10 feet from the face, and that safe mining in a gaseous mine did not justify the expectation that there was no gas in the chamber half an hour after the work had ceased, nor justify the shooting without inspection.

On account of the dangers of shooting blasts in a gas-y mine, the firing of shots are left to a special man, known as the fire boss, to make sure that the firing is done under safe conditions, i. e., an absence of gas, there being no other way than by exposing the gas to heat, of effecting an explosion, except in exceptional circumstances of spontaneous combustion. If gas is discovered or suspected the utmost endeavors should be made to clear it out at once by the use of ventilation.

On cross examination the same witness testified that in a gas-y mine where gas is continually being released by mining operations, the brattice should be kept as close as possible.

"Q. How close ought it to be, where there is some gas accumulating?

A. Say within eight feet.

Q. From eight to ten feet.

A. From eight to ten feet."

137 "Q. Is it not a fact that gas accumulates more or less when they are mining coal and the conditions are changing?

A. Yes sir, that is in the absence of a ventilating current the gas will accumulate.

Q. When they are drilling to open shafts, the gas will escape more or less in all coal mines.

A. Yes sir, certainly.

Q. And also when they are digging coal.

A. And also when they are digging coal.

Q. Sometimes they are apt to run into a pocket of gas in the ordinary coal mining?

A. Yes.

Q. It will escape more at one time than at another?

A. Certainly.

Q. Now, in the ordinary coal mine where brattice is kept up within eight or ten feet that will usually serve the purpose of keeping the chute clear of gas, won't it?

A. Yes.

Q. And as to the duty of coal mining—

A. (Interrupting.) May I explain that? May I make a remark about that? It would depend on the condition in the mine. Some mines that are very gasey you have to watch the ventilation and keep the current of air very close to the breast in order to keep it clear. Other mines are not so gasey and it would not be so essential."

Upon redirect examination the witness testified:

(Mr. Lea:)

"Q. Is it their duty (miners) to provide for any of the ventilation, Mr. Pfeiffer?

138 A. Not to provide for ventilation.

Q. What do you mean by saying it is the miners' duty to build the brattice?

A. Well, the material is generally supplied to the miner and he builds the brattice as far as necessary.

Q. Does he have any responsibility for the circulation of the air?

A. No.

Q. Or is it left to some special person?

A. It is left to some special person.

Q. Who is that special person that generally represents the mine in keeping the mine in proper ventilation?

A. To keep the mine in proper ventilation in mining, it is decidedly the superintendent's throughout the mine.

Q. And what was the duty of the fire boss in that regard?

A. The fire boss, as I understand his duties, he is appointed in particular to look after the gas in the mine and the firing of the shots in the mine, that is to say he has sole charge of the firing of the shots; he has to ascertain at certain intervals—possibly daily intervals in some mines and more frequently in others—whether there is gas in the working places or in the gangway or any place in the mine where men are employed. Prior to firing shots it is distinctly his duty to ascertain whether there is gas in the breast where he is going to fire the shots.

Q. So that he is the representative of the superintendent of the mine in that regard?

139 A. He is specially appointed for that duty."

(Mr. Farrell:)

"Q. But it is the duty of the miner to put up that brattice to keep the air properly circulating, is it not?

A. In the course of his work, yes."

(Witness excused.)

Whereupon E. M. BROWN, witness for the plaintiff, having been duly sworn, qualified as a practicing physician and surgeon and medical expert and said that he examined Stanley Brown during the latter part of the year 1910, sometime after the alleged injury.

Q. Will you tell the jury, fully, doctor, as you remember it, the condition of Stanley at that time?

A. I have not the notes of the case concerning the time; I thought the case was dismissed or lost, but from recollection I remember that he had quite extensive burns on several parts of the body; one or both hands and arms, if I remember correctly, and there was an injury—well I would state that the burns at that time I saw him, the skin was very red and was in the process of healing, and on his side, the left side below and out from the nipple, there was an injury. I do not know whether there was any burns on the chest or not, but there was evidence of a recent injury, though, on the left chest. There was a nodule, or lump, on one of the ribs, either from an inflam-atory condition following a bruise, or a fracture, and there was all evidences of there being pain and tenderness at that place. The breathing was impaired, that is the left chest especially did not

140 expand like the right, and there was evidence of a recent inflam-atory condition to the lungs and pleura. I remember that there was a condition that we speak of as pleurisy and there was a deficient lung expansion. Now, I do not remember exactly the condition of that, aside from the fact that there was a deficient lung expansion on that side, and I remember evidences of injury by the knot or lump on the bone, which might have been from an injury to the bone and periosteum, causing the exudate, or it might have been a fracture there.

Q. In addition to what you saw by physical examination, if you were told that Stanley was spitting blood, would that corroborate what you found there by the physical examination?

A. It would.

Q. Were you able to find those conditions, however, without statements made by the patient—could you adduce your diagnosis upon other than statements made of his pain and suffering.

A. Yes sir, everything except the spitting of blood, of course that was from him; but the evidence of the abnormal condition of the chest was very evident at that time.

He then testified that he would expect to find great pain coming from the burns and that the injuries are such as would disable a person from carrying on ordinary labor; that he was pale and had the appearance of a weak person, in fact was unable to do anything at that time, on account of the condition of his hands, general condition and physical exhaustion; that he advised Brown that
141 rest and nourishment were the best treatment, and time alone could cure. Witness was of the opinion that the rib had been broken judging from the examination, as it appeared to be a recent break, on account of the thickening and swelling of the soft tissues about it, and on account of the *pleurisy* which disclosed itself by the examination. That a person suffering from pleurisy has pain at the point of the inflammation which is increased by physical exertion and the patient is less resistant to any future exposure, taking cold or contracting any disease or fever, and along with the pleurisy would come more or less inflammation of the lung itself, so that he might have a crippling of the lung and he would be less

resistant to all future exposures incident to life. That the spitting of blood would be an indication of an injury to the lung. This injury might be of short duration or it might keep up for weeks or months.

Q. If a patient such as Stanley expectorated blood for a matter of a year after injuries; what would that indicate as to the permanency of the injury, if anything?

A. Well, that would indicate that there was considerable harm, of course, done to that portion of the lung. A person spitting blood continuously for a matter of two months, we would always look upon it as serious—not necessarily dangerous—it might be over a limited area, but the spitting of blood continuously that way is a serious thing.

Witness then testified that the injury to the plaintiff's lung was beneath the part indicated by an injured or fractured
142 rib.

Q. Have you examined Stanley recently?

A. Yes.

Q. When did you examine him?

A. I examined him a few days ago within the last week.

Q. Will you tell the jury fully Stanley's condition at that time?

A. Well, he is at this time anemic; he has a low blood pressure, and by the way I did not state that ordinarily with interference of circulation to the heart and lungs you would expect a higher blood pressure, but he has a low blood pressure, indicating a low vitality, and he still has some defect in the lung expansion, that is the lung on the lame side does not expand as fully as the well side, and below and out from the nipple, by running my fingers over the chest I can still feel an unevenness in the bone. There may be a little thickening of the periosteum or a little thickening of the bone itself, so that this is indicating where it hurts him and I find a place that does correspond to the place that seems to elicit pain on pressure; and any pressing in that region he shows evidence of pain, by the way he expressed himself, that is by contracting the muscles and also the quickening of the pulse beat.

Q. That is the cause of the hinderance to the expansion on the injured side—what is that caused by?

A. I don't know for certain what it is, unless it is the condition—it is the condition that caused the stress there a year and a half ago
143 the lung is not functioning, or virtually destroyed. There
is not much I would say is destroyed, because I could hear the air circulating through that part of the lung, but there is evidently some, and besides that there is probably—there is adhesions over the lung in the lower part.

Q. Adhesions, did you say?

A. Yes, adhesions.

Q. Explain to the jury what adhesions are.

A. That is, the covering of the lung has adhered to the inside covering of the chest wall, so that the lung in expanding instead of sliding over a smooth surface on the inside of the chest is adherent

to it at the lower part, so that when he breathes he does not have the distension of the lung down there on the left side—the ribs do not raise out the same as they do on the other side.

Q. Are those conditions which you find now the conditions which you would expect to find as the result of those injuries received by Stanley, judging by your first examination?

A. They are about what you would look for.

Q. Would you say it was the result of those injuries?

A. That is my opinion.

Q. What, in your opinion, will be the disability of Stanley in the future?

A. Well, he will be a long time in getting his strength—in getting up to be what we call a well man. I come to that conclusion from the fact that after over a year he still seems to be in a weakened condition; that is anemic and frail and granting that he was

144 a well man before the injury, of course being sick six months, that in a run-down condition, that it would take a good while for him to build up. As to whether he ever gets well, that is strong, of course that is problematical. You can't tell. Of course he may develop disease that he otherwise would not, but if he does not develop any other diseases and continues to improve, it would be a long time. It will be perhaps two or three years from the time he was injured anyway until he would be what you would term a well man.

Q. What are the especial dangers, if any of those adhesions of which you spoke?

A. Well, it is more liable—the lung being adhered itself it does not necessarily incapacitate a person; only in taking cold or suffering from any ill health involving the lungs he would be more liable to pain, and a person with adhesions may always have more or less pain—not necessarily, but as a rule they do have more or less pain, and especially on any occasion where the lung is irritated—any coughing or cold.

Q. What effect would it have on the ability of a person in that condition, to work?

A. Well as long as he has that suffering and pain it would lessen his ability.

Q. Is Stanley a well man now?

A. No, I should say not, judging from my examination—from the low blood pressure.

Q. Are all those conditions which you found conditions which would arise from an injury received by a person by an explosion in a coal mine.

145 A. They could come from that.

Q. Is there anything unlikely about their being found?

A. No.

Q. Would you expect to find them as you had?

A. We would expect it in this way, that as a certain of number of person- with a given injury would be afflicted by such results as he has got, it is one of the results that we would look for—not necessarily—some men might recover with apparently the same injury in a very short time, like a man with a broken rib, one man would

be perfectly well in a week and another man would suffer indefinitely.

On cross examination the same witness testified as follows:

Q. Now, are you prepared to say, doctor, just what the condition was with his rib at that time—was it a fracture, do you think?

A. That was my opinion; it was a fracture, but I was not certain at that time; that is, there was no displacement or lack of alignment of the bone, and my opinion was that the bone was injured or it was fractured but I do not think I was very certain whether it was a fracture or merely an injury to the bone.

Q. There was some indication of swelling on the rib.

A. Yes sir.

Q. And that could have been caused by a bruise, I suppose.

146 A. That could have been caused by violence, or a bruise.

Q. And this lump, or whatever you found there, that would not tend to make him spit blood, would it?

A. Well it could. A man could have a blow on the chest and cause a laceration of the inside tissues without a fracture of the bone. It does not need to have a fracture of the bone in order to have the lungs torn to the extent of bleeding.

Q. Would you think from the lump or the bruise which you found there that it would cause him to spit blood.

A. It was sufficient to have caused that. Now, there may have been other causes, but that was a sufficient cause, and in view of the history that he gave me of the case I believed it to have been the cause.

Q. But you are not prepared to say from the condition which you found that it would cause him to spit blood, are you?

A. No, only as I have said.

Q. He was pretty well healed from the burns when you saw him the first time, wasn't he?

A. According to my recollection they were pretty well healed, but they were badly scarred, that is, they were red and inflamed to an extent that I did not expect his burns to clear up the way that they have.

Q. When you examined him a few days ago, or the last time that you examined him, did you find any scars on his face?

147 A. A very slight scar.

Q. On his ear?

A. It was very slight anywhere, on his hands or his face, either.

Q. And they are not noticeable without a close examination, are they?

A. No, I think not.

Q. Were there any scars on his hands, that you noticed?

A. I do not think they would be noticed, except by the closest scrutiny.

Q. Pleurisy develops some inflammatory troubles?

A. Yes.

Q. And it can be brought about by a cold?

A. Yes.

Q. Is pleurisy ever permanent—does it continue or is it just for a short time and then disappearing?

A. Well, the results of pleurisy, that is the adhesions are often permanent, that is, it is a very common thing in opening the chest in post mortem examinations to find firm adhesions of the lung to the chest, but the pleurisy, as a disease that the patient speaks of, so far as pain is concerned, is generally not a very long lasting disease, except that when a person has pleurisy then they will frequently have recurrences of pain there; that is, change of weather, like rheumatism, it will cause them pains in the joints. A person will speak of a pain there and that may last all their lives and then it may be aggravated by cold, grip or something like that.

148 Q. And in a great many cases it disappears and never troubles them again.

A. Yes sir, a great many will think—so far as their feelings are concerned—even if they have adhesions they will not be aware of it.

Q. You are not prepared to say from your last examination that that trouble is permanent, are you?

A. Well, I think that he will always have a less lung power on that side; that is, he will never have the full expansion. There is a certain amount of the lung is incapacitated for further work, so that he will never have as full an expansion on the left side as he would have if he had not had this disease.

Witness then testified that he made examination and did not find any organic troubles other than those mentioned. Upon redirect examination the witness testified that in his opinion upon the first examination, Brown would be unable to work for several months, judging only by the objective symptoms.

Witness excused.

Whereupon GEORGE BUCKSKO, a witness for the plaintiff being first duly sworn testified as follows:

That he had worked in a coal mine nearly all his life until recent years, occupying positions up to night boss, which included the duties of a fire boss, and worked in mines in and around Seattle and Tacoma and is well acquainted with the conditions of the local mines and with the management and duties of the different officials. That it is the duty of the fire boss to examine the mine in the morning for gas, before anyone is allowed in the mine and to examine all the places and if gas is found, keep men from the work and get the gas out.

149 Q. Suppose the gas is struck while the miner is working, what is the duty of the fire boss?

A. How's that?

Q. Suppose the miner strikes gas while he is working there—suppose that the gas begins to accumulate after he quits work or while he is at work there.

A. If the miner finds gas while he is working he has to fix his canvas or brattice or whatever it is and try to get it out, and if he can't do that way—if it don't go out, then he is supposed to go down

and notify the boss, or the fire boss—of course the fire boss don't work all day.

— A miner has no duty as to the ventilation, except the fixing of his own brattice and getting his own air, the material being furnished sometimes by himself on contract work and sometimes by the mine. A fire boss has the further duty of shooting the shots.

A. Well, he goes around and asks the miners: "Are you ready for the shots" and if they say "ready" he will go up there and if they are in the place he will go up and ask them "Are you all ready, and where is the holes" and they will show him and I guess he will light them, and I guess that is all there is to it.

Q. What are his duties regarding testing for gas at that 150 time?

A. Oh, he is supposed to see whether that there is no gas there before he lights the shot.

Q. Is there great danger of lighting a shot in a gaseous condition?

A. It is the most danger there is, that is how the explosion happens. If there is gas in a place and he lights it and it don't go off, or it goes off with the shot, that makes the worst kind of an explosion.

Q. Have you heard of any mine that allowed a gas tester or shot shooter or fire boss to explode a blast without first making a test for gas, in a gaseous mine?

A. Well that I could not say, of course there are accidents happens when they take things on their own accord—I have heard of it—I never saw it.

Q. Did you ever know of a mine that allowed that?

A. There is none of them that allows it.

Q. Do the mines have any other men to test the conditions of the atmosphere at the time of those shots while the miners are working there, other than this man that you might call the fire boss or gas tester or shot shooter or whatever he might be called.

A. Not that I know of.

Q. He is the only representative of the mine that goes to the face of the mine.

A. That is all.

Q. Is there any difficulty at all in a man having any mining experience, in detecting gas in sufficient quantities to cause a combustion or explosion?

151 A. How's that?

Q. Is there any difficulty in detecting the presence of a sufficient quantity of gas to cause an explosion—could a miner fail to discover gas if he makes a test with a safety lamp, if gas were there in dangerous quantities.

A. No he is bound to see it if he tried for it.

Q. It is an easy matter?

A. Sure.

Q. Just a matter of taking the trouble to make the test.

A. That is all.

Q. Now George, have you seen or been in a gas explosion?

A. I have been working with naked lamps there in one and I got scorched myself a little—I went out and ate my lunch.

Q. If there is an accumulation of gas at the breast, what is that an indication of?

A. How do you mean—if there is an accumulation in the face, you mean?

A. Yes, what is that an indication of?

A. Well they have not got good air there.

Q. Insufficient ventilation?

A. Not enough air—not enough ventilation.

Q. If the brattice were eight or ten feet from the face would you expect to find an accumulation of gas if the air were sufficient—if the ventilation were proper?

A. No.

152 Q. Would any fire boss be justified in assuming that there was no accumulation of gas, before firing a shot.

A. I don't understand you.

Q. Would a fire boss be justified in believing that there was no accumulation of gas, and fire a shot without making a test?

Mr. Farrell: I object to that as calling for a conclusion from the witness.

(Objection overruled. Exception noted for defendant.)

A. Why if it is a gassy mine he should not.

Q. There would not be any?

A. There would not.

Q. Are you acquainted with the fuse used in igniting blasts (showing specimen to the witness).

A. Sure.

Q. Is there any danger of lighting a fuse of that character in a place where there is an accumulation of gas and if so, state what it is.

A. Sure, where there is gas and if you go to light one of those fuses it is liable to spit out sparks and set the gas off—sometimes the fuse sparks like a fire cracker.

Q. Does the fire boss expect that a fuse may spit fire?

A. I could not say what he expects, but I should.

Q. He should expect it—can there be an accumulation of gas in a breast or face of a mine if the ventilation were proper?

153 A. Well, if there is plenty ventilation there could not be none.

Q. Whose duty is it to see that there is proper ventilation?

A. The fire boss.

Q. Has the miner any duty in that regard other than building the brattice which he is furnished?

A. No; he has nothing to do with the air any other place—he only has to fix up his own brattice and if his brattice is not fixed up right the fire boss is to notify him and make him fix up the brattice.

Q. If the brattice is insufficient when the fire boss goes around, whose duty is it to see that that brattice is fixed?

A. The fire boss has to tell them to fix their brattice first, because

there is lots of men when they are working there they neglect it and they won't fix their brattice—they want to hurry up and get the coal out. So that the fire boss has to make them to fix their brattice.

Q. And if the brattice is insufficient, what is the duty of the fire boss before exploding a blast?

A. Test for gas to see if there is any gas there.

Q. Has the fire boss any right to trust to the statement of men as to the condition?

A. No—a fire boss is not to take a miner's word for anything—he is supposed to look for it himself.

Q. And under every circumstance is he supposed to make this examination before blasting?

A. Yes sir, if the place is known for gas.

Witness then testified that if there was a large blower of gas, the gas would follow the air and there would be a large explosion
154 not confined to one breast; but that the extent of the explosion depended upon the quantity of gas. That it is the duty of a miner to obey the fire boss and show him where the shots are located, and he is supposed to do whatever the fire boss tell him to do.

Q. What are the duties—you did not answer my question fully—what are the duties of a miner who is working on the face of a mine in regard to obeying the orders from the fire boss—must he take his orders from the fire boss?

A. Sure.

Q. If the fire boss tells him the conditions are safe, is the miner justified in taking the fire boss' word for that.

A. Yes.

Q. If a fire boss tells a miner that the gaseous conditions are not bad, is the miner justified in accepting the statement of the fire boss and acting accordingly?

A. Well, then he is supposed to go up there and go to work and try it himself and see if there is gas there.

And upon the refusal of the miner to obey, the fire boss has authority to order the man from the work but not to discharge him.

Upon cross examination the same witness testified as follows:

Q. When coal miners are digging coal and digging holes for shots, there is more or less gas escapes in all the coal mines in this vicinity.

A. There is a difference in each coal—some coal is more gassy than others.

155 Q. And the gas will accumulate as they dig the coal more or less.

A. Well, there will be gas—there is some coal that is naturally gassy.

Q. And there will be pockets of gas that will be struck and the gas will accumulate.

A. Sometimes more or less.

Q. The miner can detect that gas as he is working; that is he knows when the gas accumulates, doesn't he?

A. Well, he ought to; he ought to see that his brattices are fixed right.

Q. What is the custom around here in the different mines with reference to building brattice; how do they build it anyway?

A. Well they build it different ways; some of them get a man-way and they build it out of plank or laggins and other places they carry it up with canvas.

Q. How close do they keep that brattice built to the face where they are working, what is the custom about that?

A. Well, they put it up as close as they can; so that if there is good ventilation then they don't put it up so close as if it is poor.

Q. Usually they put it up within eight or ten feet, do they?

A. Well they keep it about six feet.

Q. They keep it within six feet of where they are working?

156 A. Yes sir.

Q. Then the timber is supposed to be furnished by the company, and the men are to build their own brattices?

A. Yes sir, where I worked the timber packers brought it in for them.

Q. The timber packers brought it in for them and they built their own brattice.

A. Yes.

Q. And the brattice is built by the men themselves so as to keep the proper circulation of air and to clear out any gas that might accumulate.

A. Yes sir.

Q. If you discovered gas when you were working in there and you went down and told the fire boss about it, would you go back up there again until he had made an inspection—would you consider it safe to do that?

A. Well, I would go up and fix my brattice and get it.

Q. Assuming that there was not sufficient brattice there and you had been working up there and you knew that the fire boss was going up to light a shot, you would not consider it safe to go up with him, would you?

A. Well, if you was going up there to light a shot and if I had known there was gas there or stuff like that, I would tell him.

Q. You would be afraid to go up with him until he inspected it for gas.

A. I would be afraid sure.

Q. It would not be safe to go up in there?

A. It would not be safe to go up in there.

157 Q. Suppose you knew there was gas up there and you went up there with him—with the fire boss—would you stay there while he was lighting the shot if you saw he did not make the proper inspection?

A. How's that?

Q. If you went up there with the fire boss and you knew there was gas up there before you went up, you would not stay there until he lighted the shot, if he did not make a good inspection.

A. No.

Q. You would go back where?

A. I would go back to the crosscut?

Q. And that is the custom of all miners, is it not?

A. Well, miners, I guess that understands it—if they know there is gas there.

Q. They get out of the way until he makes an inspection and finds everything is all right.

A. Well, of course, they have to go up there and show him about where the holes are.

Q. After they show him the holes then it is the duty of the miner to go back to the crosscut, is it not, before he lights the shot.

A. Well, I don't know how they do. The duty of the miner is to see if there is gas there, and if he is telling him, I don't think it is the duty of the miner to let him go in there alone.

Q. I say, when the fire boss goes up to inspect the gas, if he does not make any inspection before he lights the shot, the miner goes back down to the crosscut, doesn't he,—he doesn't stay there and wait until he lights the shot.

A. He don't have to, no.

158 Q. And it would not be safe for him to stay there, would it?

A. Not if there is gas there.

Witness then testified saying, That he did not know whether all miners knew the danger of explosion from igniting a fuse in gas or not, saying, some of them does and some of them don't. That the fire boss has charge of the men in the mine and shows them how to build the brattice; and it is his duty to see that the brattice is in good shape, and if there is a leak in the brattice he must see that it is fixed by furnishing the timber which he leaves for them and which they build up as they dig further. The fire boss goes all over the place and is gone sometimes for several hours and in the meantime several lengths of the brattice may be put up following a blast, which only the fire boss can shoot. The fire boss usually works under the underground foreman, who is over him and gives him his orders and in turn takes his orders from the superintendent at the top of the mine.

On redirect examination witness testified that during night shift there is generally no other foreman than the night foreman who performs all the executive duties, and who is over the fire boss. That if the breast is wide and three shots are placed it is the duty of a miner to show the shots in succession and to assist the fire boss, standing by and helping him to illuminate the mine, while the shots are being lighted and he does not leave until all shots are lighted.

159 After further examination covering the same subject the witness was excused.

Whereupon DOMINICK LEWAC, witness for the plaintiff, being duly sworn, testified that he was acquainted with the plaintiff and lived in Carbonado; that about two months after the plaintiff was burned, he came to his house and asked him to keep him; that he stayed at

the house a month steady during much of which time he was in bed; that the next month he was up and around part of the time, but was doing no work; that Brown's face and arms were burned and he saw him spit blood a great many times, the last time being seven or eight months after the injury. That the scars were discolored for about ten months; that during this time the left side was sore and he went after medicine several times; that prior to his injury plaintiff was a strong and healthy man, and he worked two years steady at Melmont and in the rock tunnel at Carbonado, shoveling rock for over a year. Witness was excused.

Whereupon TONY LEVICH, a witness for the plaintiff being duly sworn testified through an interpreter that he was acquainted with the plaintiff before he was burned and he was in good physical condition; that he saw him also in Carbonado after he was burned; that he complained of a sore side and he saw him greasing and putting plasters on the same. That Stanley worked with him waiting on the table, but that Stanley was not strong and played out before night and the other waiters would help him out and do his work.

160 After further cross-examination witness was excused.

Whereupon TONY SMITH, a witness for the plaintiff, being duly sworn testified that he was acquainted with the plaintiff and worked in Melmont where plaintiff started to work packing timber; that he looked weak and was unable to continue the work more than fourteen or fifteen days; that the work he was doing was not hard work but was light work; the timbers they were packing being only six feet, sometimes eight feet long and about four inches thick, and but one being carried at a time.

Witness was excused.

Whereupon Mr. Farrell for the defendant admitted that Mr. Righi was in the employ of the Pacific Coast Coal Company at the time of the injury.

Plaintiff rested.

Whereupon the plaintiff rested. Whereupon counsel for the defendant made the following motion to the Court:

Mr. Padden: "If your honor please, at this time the defendant moves the court that a nonsuit be granted in this case and the defendant moves the court to dismiss this case and to take it away from the jury for the reason that the plaintiff has failed to prove a cause of action, for the reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff has not a cause of action, for the reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff assumed the risk; for the reason that the evidence introduced by the plaintiff shows that the injury, if any, was caused by the negligence of a fellow servant of the plaintiff; for the

161 further reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff has been guilty of contributory negligence.

(Whereupon counsel for defendant argues his motion at length to the Court and cites authorities in support thereof.)

The Court: I cannot indulge you in reading a multitude of cases, to the court, for these negligence trials never would end if I let one side read all the cases they can bring and the other side bring all the other cases they want to read. Negligence has gone into such a mass of matter in the law books, that for every one you read your adversary can produce others, so that you cannot settle anything by reading the cases. The elementary principles of law have got to be applied and each case has got to be decided on its own merits.

I deem it expedient for you to try this case out and get the verdict of the jury on it. Taking the Summers case which you read from as a guide, it is not probable that the granting of this motion would end this litigation, because if the Court of Appeals should do in this case as they did in the Summers case they would send it back here and require the case to be submitted to a jury. I do not wish to make any comments further. The jury have to take the responsibility of deciding what the facts are from the evidence and apply the law as given by the court to those facts and decide the case. I want the jury to understand now that in denying this motion I am not deciding that the plaintiff has made out a case entitling him to damages. I am simply passing that question on for the
162 jury to decide.

Proceed with the case.

(Exception noted and allowed to the defendant.)

Whereupon RICHARD MITCHELL a witness for the defendant was sworn, and testified that on the 17th day of September 1910 he was a shot lighter in the defendant's mine at Black Diamond, Washington. That at 1:30 p. m. that day he went in to chute No. 75 and set off two shots. That at that time he saw that the place was timbered in pretty good shape and good air travelling. That he was hired by the superintendent and took his orders from Mr. Doll, the mine foreman. That it was customary to inspect the mine every morning and that he got his orders to do so from the mine foreman. That he made an inspection of chute No. 75 the morning of the day on which Brown was hurt, and when he was there at 1:30 p. m. there was plenty of timber in the manway for brattice. That the day after the injury was Sunday, and that he went into chute No. 75 at 3 A. M. Monday morning.

"Q. Did you have anything to do with reference to keeping the brattice up and telling the men how they should do it?

A. It is always practical for the miner to take care of his place, that is his work.

Q. That is the man that is digging the coal?

A. Yes sir, when he becomes a miner he is supposed to take care of his place and also to timber his place and to keep his brattice up in shape.

163 Q. Is it the duty of the miner to report when he discovers gas when he is digging coal?

A. Sometimes they do; of course if there is gas in the place they generally build brattice; that is the same as if there was a piece of loose rock, it is a miner's work to put up the timber to avoid any fall."

"Q. From the time that you went in there after the explosion took place had there been any further brattice built, from the time you were in there at 1:30 in chute No. 75?

A. From the time I left the place until I came back?

Q. Yes.

A. Yes sir, they built the brattice; when the miner went on on Monday morning that was the first thing he did—it is always customary for the miner to timber his place and build the brattice in place, whatever is necessary."

Witness then testified that the mine foreman instructed him upon beginning work that it was his duty as shot shooter "to examine the places and to go around and see the work and fire the shots in places." That it was their usual round to inspect the mine in the morning.

Witness further testified that an old miner always keeps his brattice up to within four or five feet of the face, leaving himself just room enough to work, for the closer the brattice is to the face the better the air is.

"Q. What is the custom about going in with the fire boss—do they or do they not go in to show him where the shots are?

164 A. Well, when there is miners at the face, if a man is at the face he can point out where the shots are at; if he is down at the crosscut he don't do anything. He would say, "I have a shot or two," whatever it may be as a rule he don't climb up and tell him where it is—he don't climb up to show him."

Witness further testified that when miners did show the shot lighter the shots that some miners stayed in while shots were being lighted and others went down to the crosscut where it was safe.

"Q. What are your duties as shot firer?

A. Well, to fire the shots.

Q. Do you test for gas before the men go to work on the change of shift?

A. We make all our usual rounds before the men go into the mine in the morning.

Q. On the change of shift you also make the test?

A. On the change of shift we report to our partner how everything is.

Q. And he makes the test?

A. Yes sir, he follows the men in.

Q. That is one of the regular duties of the shot firer to make the test before each shift goes to work?

A. Yes.

Q. And you make your report in writing about the facts and conditions that you find in each breast?

A. Yes."

"Q. You did not understand my question—is there any other man in authority representing the mine who makes a test of the atmosphere?

A. Yes.

165 Q. What is that?

A. Yes sir, there is other men that makes the test.

Q. Other than the shot firers?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Who goes around the face other than the shot firers to make those tests?

A. The foreman, he goes around the places.

Q. Does the foreman go into the breast and make the tests for gas or is the foreman attending more to the transportation of the coal there?

A. Well, the shot firers, they look after the places.

Q. They are the ones, are they not, Mr. Mitchell, that do look after those places and see that the ventilation is right?

A. Well, they have other men, the foreman as well, looking after the places also.

Q. In this particular case, in that sixth level, was there anyone that investigated for to determine the condition of the air other than the shot firers, as you call them?

A. Yes sir, the foreman makes the usual rounds.

Q. Where did he test?

A. He makes his usual rounds along the gangway.

Q. Did he go around every day and test those places?

A. Not up in the places.

Q. Well, what were his duties?

A. Well, to see the amount of air that is traveling around the gangway.

Q. Was the duty of the mine foreman—is that one of his duties, to test the air?

166 A. Sometimes he is through the places, but to see that each and every place is in shape.

Q. Sometimes?

A. Yes.

Q. To see that the shot firers are doing their duty?

A. Yes.

Q. But is it his general duty to go there each day and make the tests, or are the shot firers the only ones that do that?

A. Well, I suppose it is not his general duty to go there every day.

Q. Whose duty is it to go there every day?

A. The fire boss is there every day.

Q. And on every change of shift the fire boss is supposed to make a test, at least that often, to see the condition of affairs and if conditions are dangerous it is his duty to warn the men to keep away from the dangerous conditions, is it not?

A. Well, you see, when a miner starts in in the morning to dig coal he has to timber his place to keep his air up with him—the fire boss cannot be there all the time. It is impossible. The fire boss cannot be there constantly and as the coal probably runs pretty freely they get away ahead and they have to timber it to protect themselves and also to keep the brattice up. That is mining. If a man goes that far ahead he is an injury to himself and he is violating the law of health as well.

Q. Answer my question—I don't think you understand the question.

(Question repeated to the witness.)

167 A. If there is any conditions that is dangerous he always has some obstruction in the way, chalk, or something to warn the men.

Q. If he finds an obstruction it is his duty to cause the obstruction to be removed.

A. Yes sir.

Q. And if he finds that the brattice was insufficient, so that the lives of the men in that particular breast or in the whole mine is in danger, it is his duty to see that it is remedied by the miner, is it not?

A. Well, that is if he gets back there in time; it is just as I said, there is sometimes when a man can't be there all the time to tell them in order to keep his brattice up—he has to build his brattice and also to put in timber on account of loose rock there.

Q. That is true, but what I am getting at is this; it is the duty of the shot firer to see that each pair of miners keeps his brattice in shape so that the lives of the other men and of the miners themselves will not be in danger, is it not?

A. They are supposed to do it.

Witness then testified that it is the duty of the shot firer to see that the miners keep their brattice in proper shape.

A. There is always two miners; after the man fires his shots there is miners to trim the loose coals down and leave the place as best they can so that at quitting time the next man comes along he takes tools out and he proceeds to whatever may be done, he sees that the brattice is kept up with his work that is practical miner's work.

168 Witness further testified that he made an examination of the brattice at 1:30 P. M. and that it was in good condition and properly built up. That after each shot the miners would clear the coal out and then those who came in on the next shift would build whatever brattice was necessary.

“Q. Where is the timber kept with which the miners extend the brattice?

A. It is kept right close by them.

Q. Whereabouts is it kept?

A. It is kept in the crosscut and in the gangway—the material was right up close to them in this chute.

Q. Where was the material—you say there was material there with which the miners could have extended the brattice; where was this material?

A. Right close to them.

Q. Whereabouts?

A. Right in the manway.”

“Q. How much lumber did you have there?

A. Well, you could pile up all the lumber you want on a thirty-five degree slope.

Q. How much lumber was there at that time that Stanley and Joe Yeshon went to work there?

A. Well, there was a brattice there at that time.

Q. How much?

A. We don't want to block the manway—we just keep enough material there to put up and as the place goes up you can let lumber down.”

“Q. How do you know that there was any timber there at that time?

A. I know that there was timber there when I left the place and there was no new brattice put up.” “There was always timber; there is a man there for the purpose of doing nothing else but packing lumber to the miners when they have any need of it, he always keeps a supply on hand.”

Witness then testified that he knew there was timber there and if other miners said different he would say they were mistaken because it was the custom to keep timber in the place all the time; that it was not necessary to make a request for it for men were engaged constantly in packing it in. Witness then testified that the place was in good shape and well timbered when he fired the two shots at 1 P. M. the afternoon Brown was injured; that the mine is a gaseous mine.

“The Court: You have repeated that question time after time.

(Mr. Lea:)

Q. Now Mr. Mitchell, if the ventilation is perfect, if there is a sufficient amount of air passing through the mine, would this gas be taken away in due course of time without danger?

A. Well in cases of this kind it don't make any difference what current of air is traveling below, it has to be forced right to the face, by building this brattice it throws the air to the face so that it takes the return.

Q. How large a volume of air was passing through the mine when you made the test that day?

A. I could not tell you now.

Q. Did you make the test?

A. I seen there was a good current of air traveling through there.

Q. Did you make the test with the aerometer?

170 A. Not that day, no sir.

Q. When did you make that test?

A. I didn't make it at that time—I didn't make it that day.

Q. When did you make it?

A. Well, I don't make it—there is other men to do that kind of work.

Q. There is other men?

A. Yes.”

Q. Did you find it in any other breast that day?

A. No sir.

Q. So that you believed then, that the miners would be justified in going into that place to work.

A. The miners were perfectly safe to go in there to work and if they are keeping their brattice up they would have been perfectly safe.”

(Mr. Lea:)

"Q. Now Mr. Mitchell, if the ventilation is perfect if there is a sufficient amount of air passing through the mine, would this gas be taken away in due course of time without danger?

A. Well in cases of this kind it don't make any difference what current of air is traveling below, it has to be forced right to the face,—by building this brattice it throws the air to the face so that it takes the return."

Witness then testified that if the usual quantity of air was passing through the mine it might or might not remove the gas that might come from the coal, with a brattice eight or ten feet from the face, it depending upon whether or not a feeder or pocket of gas was struck, when it would take a big current of air.

171 Witness then testified as follows:

"Q. If the ventilation is proper, however, all the noxious gases are taken away and there is safety in the mine?

A. Yes sir, provided there is safety in their keeping their brattice up.

Q. Can you tell me under what conditions there can be a dangerous accumulation of gases in the mine if the ventilation were kept up as it should be?

A. What do you say?

(Question repeated to the witness.)

A. Sometimes there is a feeder—what you call a feeder; in going in through new ground there is quite a lot of gas comes out.

Q. Where a reservoir is tapped?

A. Well, we call it feeders in the mining.

Q. It is a pocket of gas that is tapped?

A. Yes."

"Q. I say the explosion follows the gas so far as the gas goes, and if the blower is of sufficient size and it is ignited by contact with heat, then there is an immense explosion following down through the air course.

A. Well, where there is any gas of that kind it is always kept up and looked after and there is no occasion of that kind.

Q. I say that that is what would happen, is it not?

A. I suppose it would."

"Q. The ventilation must be sufficient to take care of the ordinary gases that come from the mine, or the ordinary small
172 pockets mustn't it—reasonable care, you would say, would require that, wouldn't you?

A. Sometimes there is feeders that exist, that if they keep the brattice right up close, and a large current of air, it comes working out, and as the gas works out the air keeps a traveling.

Q. No matter how much gas there is in the mine, there is no danger to human life—that is this explosive gas—there is no danger to human life unless it is brought in contact with flame, is there, or intense heat.

A. If a man would go and put a light in any amount of gas there is danger."

"Q. If you, as a fire boss or fire tester, whatever you call yourself, would go into a mine to shoot shots and you should see the ventilation was imperfect by reason of imperfect brattice, you would think would you not, that it would be necessary for the safety of the miners in the mine to bring the brattice up before the shot was fired, in order not to expose the gases to ignition?

A. Well I should think myself it would be.

Q. That is one of your duties?

A. Yes.

Q. You are under orders from the mine to do that?

A. Yes.

Q. And all gas testers are under orders to see that the conditions are perfect before shooting a shot.

A. Well, I would not want to shoot any shots myself—

173

Q. (Interrupting.) You are under orders to that effect.

A. That is our orders.

Q. And you are also under orders as every other fire boss is, to make a specially careful test before exposing such gases as they may be in a mine to dangers of ignition by exposing it to an open flame or sparks, or anything of that character—it is more important, is it not, Mr. Mitchell, to make that test for gas which you say is one of the duties of a man in your position, just before exposing the atmosphere of a mine to a flame, than any other time in the day, is it not?

A. It is always practicable for a man before he exposes anything, to examine what is there.

Q. You are under orders to do that, and that is the most dangerous time, and the only danger, practically, of ignition, granting that the men themselves are not negligent, or the lamps are not imperfect, isn't that so?

A. Well that is most particular work.

Q. And in case there is an explosion at that time it would endanger not only the lives of the gas tester and the workmen who are assisting him in that breast, but the men in the other breasts?

A. Well, that all depends on whether there is enough to extend that far.

Q. So that the safety of the miners depends upon the gas tester in making a test for gas before exposing the atmosphere to flames or sparks which might cause ignition.

174

A. Well, the miners depends a good deal on themselves in mining—the miner—the fire boss can't be with them all the time.

(Witness excused.)

Whereupon LEON SECCOND, a witness for the plaintiff being first duly sworn testified that he was working for the defendant company packing timbers on the day Brown was injured, working on the night shift. That he carried up timber to the place where Brown was working that afternoon and evening with which to make brattice; that he was not in the breast after plaintiff was burned until

the next Monday morning and he saw timbers there at that time. On cross examination witness testified as follows:

(Mr. Lea:)

Q. You say Mr. Righi asked you to take the timber up there in breast No. 75.

A. Yes sir.

Q. What time of the day did he ask you to take that timber there?

A. Saturday night.

Q. Do you know what day Stanley was injured—what day of the week?

A. I don't know which day.

Q. You don't know—then you don't know whether it was the same day that Mr. Righi told you to take the timber up or not?

A. Yes, Sunday.

Q. It was the same day, was it?

A. Yes.

Witness then testified that he remembered Righi telling him to take some timber to breast No. 75 where plaintiff was working, but he did not tell him it was all gone. Witness says there was some there.

Witness excused.

Whereupon BENJAMIN ALLEN, a witness for the defendant, being duly sworn, testified, that on the 17th day of September, 1910, he was night fire boss in the mine of the defendant; that Mr. Christenson was superintendent. Mr. Doll was the witness' foreman, and that Righi and another shot lighter were under the orders of the witness, and took instructions from him and reported to him. Witness corroborated the testimony of other witnesses wherein they said it was the duty of the miner to build brattice; and further said that brattice should be kept up within six feet of the face.

Q. Would you say that it was safe to work in a mine like the Black Diamond mine where the brattice was back from fifteen to eighteen feet.

A. It is not safe.

Q. What is the object of that brattice?

A. The object of the brattice is to keep the current of air at the face.

Q. Whose duty is it to build the brattice?

A. The miners'.

Q. The miners' duty?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Do you know whether there was any timber there on the evening that Brown was injured, or not?

A. There was timber there and lagging in the manway when I went in there after the gas was exploded.

176 Q. How long after the gas was exploded were you in there?

A. I should think it would be about half an hour, or twenty minutes afterwards.

Q. You went in right after the explosion took place.

A. Right after, yes.

Q. Did you see any timber there in the manway at that time?

A. Yes sir.

Q. And what was that timber there for?

A. It was lagging and props, for building the brattice.

Q. How far back was the brattice then from the face of the chute where he was working?

Q. Well, I should judge it to be about fifteen to eighteen feet.

Witness then testified that in his opinion the firing of the shot at this time extended the face back about five feet and further said that he thought it was dangerous to mine in that place with brattice eight or ten feet from the face.

That before the blast, the brattice was about ten feet from the face, which would leave room for another brattice. That it was the miner's duty to build the brattice and he considered it unsafe to work in that place with the brattice in that condition. Witness then testified that the Black Diamond is a very large mine, having ten levels and so large that the head fire boss could not attend to all the duties and it was necessary to have a fire boss at
177 every level and who did the same work on each level as the head fire boss.

Q. You must, in the nature of things, on account of the size of the mine, depend on the assistants to do some of the work that you had to do, must you not?

A. There is a fire boss on every level.

Q. And Mr. Righi was the fire boss in level No. 6.

A. He was the fire boss of the sixth level.

Q. It was his duty to keep the mine in a safe condition.

A. Well, that was his duty to see to it.

Witness excused.

Whereupon FRANK DOLL, a witness for the defendant, being sworn testified, that on the 17th day of September, 1910, he was foreman in the defendant's mine at Black Diamond. That sometime previous to that Stanley Brown applied to Mr. Christenson the superintendent for work. That Mr. Christenson sent Brown to the witness, and the witness told him to come back for the afternoon shift, and that the shot lighter Righi would put him to work. That Righi did put him to work on the afternoon shift.

Q. Did you notice his condition when he first came there to talk to you about going to work?

A. Yes.

Q. Just tell the jury how he looked, as far as appearance and weight.

A. Well, he was a young gentleman; a young man; he seemed to be a good, strong man.

178 Q. Did he look any different then than he does now?

A. No, I don't think he does.

Q. Was he as heavy then?

A. No.

Q. How is that?

A. No, sir, he was not a heavy man.

Q. What was his condition and what was the condition of his appearance, his complexion?

A. Well he was a light complected man.

Q. Was there any difference in his complexion then than now?

A. I don't notice any.

Q. Did you notice any particular difference from his condition when you first saw him and at the present time?

A. No sir, I do not.

Q. Who sees that there is timber kept in the mine and who did on the 17th of September?

A. The shot lighter most generally does.

Q. Who is the shot lighter?

A. Righi at that time.

The witness then stated at 3:30 o'clock p. m. on the 17th day of September, 1910, there was brattice timber in chute No. 75.

Q. Whose duty is it to put up the brattice?

A. The miners'.

On cross examination the witness testified as follows:

179 Q. If a man wants a job he goes to the superintendent and the superintendent sends a note to the mine foreman, such as yourself, asking if you can use the man.

A. Yes.

Q. And then you send him to the boss of the different levels to ask them if they can use the man.

A. Yes.

Q. And Mr. Righi was the man you sent Stanley to, asking him if he could use him, and it was left with Righi as to his employment and as to the different places in which he was to be sent to work, so that he was the representative of the company in employing the men that he wanted—if he could use the men he would use them, is that the fact?

A. No sir, not always. They tell me how many men they want and I tell Mr. Christenson and Mr. Christenson sends them to me.

The Court: You are spending a good deal of time and labor on the matter of the authority of hiring and discharging men. Now, I am going to instruct the jury that that does not make a vice principal.

Mr. Lea: All right, I will cease that examination. Righi is called the shot lighter and sometimes the fire boss.

Q. Is it not his duty to manage that part of the mine, isn't that a fact?

A. Mr. Allen was the night fire boss.

Q. But that particular part of the mine, he manages it in every way and looks after the conditions of the ventilation and the miners and all that and is the sole representative of the mining company in that particular level, isn't he—now isn't that a fact?

A. At the time he is around lighting the shots—

Q. His duties are more than just the duties of a shot lighter.

A. He sees that the coal is got out of there and one thing and another.

The witness then stated that Mr. Allen, the night boss was over Mr. Doll the foreman. Witness excused.

Whereupon WILLIAM HANN, a witness for the defendant testified that he has been a miner for twenty-eight years and is now superintendent of the defendant's mine at Black Diamond, Washington—the same mine in which Stanley Brown was injured. That this mine was considered a medium gaseous mine and in digging the coal gas escapes from the face and miners work with Wolf safety lamps. That it is the duty of the fire boss to light the shots and that there is no fixed custom about the miners going to show the fire boss where the shots are. It is not dangerous for the miner to stay in the face when the shot lighter is lighting the blast. Sometimes he will stay there and sometimes he will not.

Q. What is the custom in the Black Diamond mine after they show them the shots?

A. Well, as I say, there is no regular custom; he can either stay at the face with the shot lighter or he can immediately go down to the gangway or the crosscut as the case may be. They can do so if they wish, but it is not their duty. That after showing where the shots are they sometimes stay in the chute until all the shots are lighted and sometimes go out. That a miner should build a brattice as soon as he has room for it—the brattice lengths being about six feet.

Q. If a miner knew that there was gas in a certain chute or breast, would you think it would be safe for him to go in there while they were lighting those shots and making an inspection for gas, knowing that there was gas there?

A. Well, I would consider any practical miner would be very foolish to go into a place while a shot was being lit or while the fire boss or shot lighter was making an inspection—it would not be necessary for him to go there at all.

Q. What is the custom where the miner tells the fire boss that there is gas in a certain chute; does the fire boss go up and make the inspection first?

A. Yes sir, the fire boss does, as a general rule. I am not saying that it is done in every case, because a man cannot tell just what goes on in every case, because as a general rule among miners the fire boss will go alone up into that place.

Upon cross examination the witness said: That the fire boss should not light a shot until he had made an inspection for gas.

Q. The miner is supposed to obey the order of the fire boss isn't he, and if the fire boss asks him to go to the face and show him the shots, it is his duty to accompany the fire boss and to show him the shots, is it not?

A. Well, I don't know that it is necessary or that it is his duty even.

182 Q. If he is asked to, is it not his duty to obey the orders that are given to him?

A. Not an order of that kind. It is the duty of the fire boss to,—or the shot lighter, or the fire boss—we use both terms—it is his duty for to fire the shots and it is really not the duty of the miner to go up there with him, but he can go in there if he wants to, of course, but there is no offense if he refuses to go up there with him.

Q. He would not keep his job very long would he, if he refused to point out the shots to a fire boss.

A. Yes sir, he would keep his job. That would not be considered any offense at all against mining.

Q. It is rather difficult, in the poor illumination of a mine, to find the shots, is it not, with a lamp of that character?

A. No. They are easily found, from the fact that the fuse is hanging out from the end of the hole after the shot is already tamped and the fuse is hanging out and it is very easy to find just where they are located.

Q. Is it not a fact that under the custom and under the law of mining that a man cannot go unaccompanied by another man into a place known to be gaseous?

A. I do not know of any law on that at all.

Q. Does not due care require that two persons shall go along in order that if one is injured or disabled the other may be there to help him?

A. I do not know of any practice of that kind in any of the mines in this state.

Q. You don't know of any practice of that kind?

183 A. I don't know of any practice of that kind, no sir—it has not been carried out that way.

Q. You would not have it understood, would you, Mr. Hann, that the ventilation of the Black Diamond is so poor that the volume of air being propelled through the mine is so insufficient, that an accumulation of gas could take place within ten feet of the brattice, would you?

A. Yes sir, I certainly would.

Q. You think that your ventilation is so insufficient that there would be an accumulation within ten feet from the brattice.

A. Yes sir.

Witness excused.

Dr. W. A. SHANNON, a witness for the defendant, being sworn, qualified as a practising physician and surgeon and said he had been practising in Seattle for 23 years and altogether about 25 years. He said that in October, 1910, Stanley Brown, accompanied by Mr. Lea and Mr. Greene called on him at his office in Seattle

and that he made a thorough examination of Brown at that time, and found that he had been burned on the face, the side and arms, and that the burns had healed leaving superficial scars at that time. Brown complained of a pain in his side and told the witness that he had a fractured rib. The witness examined him but did not find any indications of a fractured rib or any pleurisy conditions or adhesions of any kind; and did not see Brown spit blood or see anything that would cause Brown to do so or that would disable
184 him for work. But Brown complained that he had been spitting blood. That if a man spit blood for nine months after an injury that he would consider it was not due from that injury but some other cause because the lung would heal by that time, and in his opinion a broken rib would be healed after five weeks.

Upon cross examination witness testified:

(Mr. Lea:)

Q. You say you do not remember that his complexion was any different then from now, although you are not sure?

A. I am not sure.

Q. Don't you know that every part of his face that was exposed was a red mass, bloody and even festering at that time and you could not see his skin and could not tell his complexion?

A. You are mistaken about his condition.

Witness testified that he made the usual examination which consisted of the use of a stethoscope, thumping and feeling with the hands, and that after a lapse of such a time he might not find anything at all.

Q. You might not find anything at all, so that you would not give it as your opinion then that the man's rib was not broken?

A. No.

Q. It might have been broken for all you know?

A. Yes it might.

Q. There might also be a shock, even if a rib was not broken which would often rupture the lung, might there not?

A. Yes.

Q. And also cause pleurisy?

185 A. Yes.

Q. If there is an inflammation set up inside, you would expect to have adhesions, would you not?

A. Do you mean subsequent—afterwards?

Q. Afterwards, on account of the inflammation and the raw character of it, that they would grow together.

A. Likely I would.

Q. How could you discover that there are adhesions?

A. You could not discover that.

Q. You cannot say whether that a man had or did not have adhesions with certainty.

A. No.

Q. And you could not say that Stanley Brown did not have adhesions?

A. No.

Witness expressed his opinion that he would not expect a person to spit blood for nine months after an injury and that if the person did so he would consider it caused by some other trouble or some more recent trouble.

Q. You could not say then, doctor, in your professional opinion, that Stanley Brown at that time and now is suffering from adhesions, that he had a broken rib, that his lungs were injured from the blow.

A. No, I could not say that his rib was not fractured.

Q. And the pain in his side would indicate those particular troubles, wouldn't they?

A. Yes.

186 On direct examination witness stated that he was at that time surgeon for the miners' hospital association at Black Diamond and for the Miners' Union and was not working for the company then, but in making the examination he acted at the request of Mr. Greene for benefit of defendant.

Witness excused.

Dr. J. C. BOYLE was then called as a witness for the defendant.

Objection was made by the plaintiff to misconduct in calling the plaintiff's physician to testify without first obtaining the consent of the patient, and exception was taken to such misconduct that caused the plaintiff to choose between exercising his privilege of excluding the testimony on the ground of confidential communications or allowing the jury to draw a wrong conclusion, from the exercise of this right. The Court then instructed the witness that he did not have to testify as to matters arising out of the relation of physician and patient, whereupon said witness being duly sworn qualified as a physician and surgeon and stated that he was in the employ of the Hospital Board at Black Diamond, which is made up of five members; three from the Miners' Union and two from the defendant company. That he and Dr. McCormack treated plaintiff beginning September 17th, 1910; that plaintiff was brought to the hospital suffering from burns and he was given the oil treatment; that he was suffering from shock and burns on his face, arms and shoulder, and he treated him for perhaps two or three weeks, when he

187 left the camp and he saw him once after than ten days after he left the camp; at such time the burns were practically healed with the exception of a few superficial scars; that witness did not find any other injuries than the burns; that he made no examination to see if a rib had been broken and did not see him spitting blood, nor did he know of any complaint of that character; that his bowels troubled him considerably, however. That plaintiff is perhaps a little thinner now than he was at that time. That plaintiff was not discharged from the hospital but that he left with a friend of his own accord; that witness did not discharge him or tell him he was fully cured. On cross examination the witness stated that reports were made to the company of the nature of the injuries and reports have been made to the company at all times since, without consulting with the patient.

Q. You were treating him—are you not aware of the fact that a doctor cannot disclose to anybody what he finds upon a patient or what a patient says to him—what right did you have to disclose to the Pacific Coast Coal Company his condition?

A. Why, it was necessary that we should do it.

The Witness: It was one of the rules, to report all injuries.

Witness then testified that it was one of the rules of the company that a patient could not leave Black Diamond without the consent of the association and also of the doctor; that the plaintiff left without this consent and for that reason they refused to give him further treatment.

188 Q. As a matter of fact, because Stanley left town to consult with a lawyer, didn't you report to this benefit association, and wasn't the measly fifty cents a day withdrawn from him?

A. That is the rule.

Q. And that was done in this case?

A. I think it was, yes sir.

Q. Did you treat him after he came back to Black Diamond?

A. We didn't have occasion to—he didn't present himself.

Q. You did not make any examination for a broken rib?

A. No sir.

Q. You do not know whether he had a broken rib or not?

A. No sir.

Q. And a man might suffer from a broken rib without you being aware of such a fact?

A. Well, I think so, but he would give evidence himself of a broken rib.

Q. The evidence of a broken rib is pain.

A. Yes.

Q. And when he complained of pain, having a burn on the side, you told him it was the burn, didn't you?

A. Yes sir.

Q. You expected it was the burn and you told him that pain was caused by a burn—now if a competent doctor thereafter made an examination and found the broken rib, you would not say

189 that doctor was not telling the truth when he said it was a broken rib?

A. No sir.

Q. You would not say that doctor was not telling the truth when he found a laceration of the lungs and of the pleura would you—you made no examination for such fact?

A. We made no such examination.

Witness was excused.

IGNISH RIGHI, witness for the defendant being sworn, testified that he is now a timber man working in the Black Diamond mine; that he has been working as a coal miner for over seven years and was fire boss for three years in Black Diamond. That at the time Brown was injured Frank Doll was inside foreman.

Q. What were your duties as a fire boss on the 17th of September, when Stanley Brown was injured what were you doing?

A. Well, I was keeping charge of the mine and examining all the places when I was going around.

Fifty men were working under witness at that time; that he had made two rounds that evening in chute No. 75, the first time about 6 p. m. but had fired no shots as none had been prepared; that two brattice were up; that at that time the brattice examined were from 15 to 18 feet from the face; that the brattice is supposed to be kept within five or six feet *feet* of the face; that there was plenty of timber in the manway to build more brattice.

Q. When you went in there at 6 o'clock did you notice any gas there?

190 A. There was no gas then.

Q. Was it your duty to inspect for gas?

A. It was my duty all the time to examine the mine.

Q. How did you inspect for it—did you inspect for gas at 6 o'clock when you went in?

A. Yes.

Witness then testified that he came back to chute No. 75 at about 9:30 P. M. and found Brown and his partner in crosscut at lunch. Witness asked them if they had any shots ready and they said they had three.

Q. What did you do?

A. Well, I told them to go up and show me those shots.

Q. Did he go up there with you?

A. He came up, and his partner stayed in the crosscut.

Q. Did his partner go with you?

A. No sir; I didn't see his partner up there.

Q. Did he show you the shots?

A. Mr. Brown, yes.

Q. And how many shots were there there?

A. Three shots.

Q. What did you do to them, did you light any of them?

A. I lighted three fuses and I started from the first one.

Q. You lit the three?

A. Yes sir.

Q. Did you make an inspection for gas when you first went up?

191 A. Yes sir.

Q. Did Brown stay there with you?

A. He stayed there behind me about eight or ten feet from the end of the brattice.

Q. What is the custom when a man goes in there to show you where the shots are, does he stay there or go out?

A. Well, he goes to the end of the brattice and he says "There is one; and there is another" so that a man can see it, because with the Davy lamp you can't see as well as you can with the Wolf lamp.

Witness then testified that it was the custom for the miners to show the fire boss the shots and they then go out when the fire boss tells them he is ready to shoot them and the fire boss would do this by yelling "fire"; that all this was done that evening; that the explosion took place in lighting the third fuse, the fuse lighting the

gas in the hole and it lit a little gas in the top of the roof. Witness then explained that he lighted the shots by inserting a wire into the lamp which became red with heat and he then touched this to his touch paper, which in turn he touched to the fuse. That sometimes the touch paper is damp and it takes some time to light it.

Q. What was it that caused the gas to explode—what made the gas explode—what was it that did that?

A. In the last hole it was full of gas and the spit of this fuse lit this gas in the hole and this flame of this gas was long enough so that it reached this gas in the roof.

192 Upon cross examination witness testified that the three holes were located about the same distance from the top and that the holes were located differently at different times, according to the formation and character of the work; that it is necessary for a certain shot to be fired first under certain conditions which did not exist at this time.

(Mr. Lea:)

Q. On account of the different ways in which the holes are drilled by the miners, is it not necessary for a miner to point out to you which shot is the shot to be fired first?

(Objection by Mr. Farrell.)

Q. I want to know whether you know enough to go and fire shots without having to be told where they are.

A. They must come up there and show me, because the fire boss doesn't know which to fire first or which to—

Q. (Interrupting.) They must show you which shot to fire first.

A. Yes.

Q. And the miner is compelled to go with you to show you which shots are to be fired and which order they are to be fired in.

A. They have to tell me which one is to go first.

Q. Now, when the miner comes to show you those shots he shows you the shot to be fired first that he has drilled for the purpose of being what I call a buster-shot—he shows you that.

A. He must tell me if the holes are all the same length before I can fire the fuse.

193 Q. And as he shows you one fuse you light that fuse, don't you?

A. The three of them I light.

Q. Doesn't he show you the first fuse and don't you light that first?

A. I ask him which one is the longest hole and they tell me to light the lower one first.

Q. Now did you make a test for gas there at that time?

A. I examined the place, as I said before.

Q. Did you find any gas?

A. Well, when I lit the shot I did not find any gas.

Q. Did you test for gas immediately before making this shot?

A. I examined the place.

Q. For gas?

A. Well, when I say I examine a place I mean everything.

Q. You mean a test with the Davy lamp.

A. The Davy lamp.

Q. That lamp is a different lamp than the miners use?

A. Yes sir.

Q. The miners use the Wolf lamp, which gives more light, while the Davy lamp does not give so much light, but with using a different quality of oil, as the gas tester uses it, it is more sensitive to gas—you can discover gas much more easily than the miner with the Wolf lamp.

A. It is more safe.

194 Q. Did you find any gas in that breast just before firing those shots.

A. Not when I examined it.

Q. Did you examine the roof?

A. I never examined the bottom, I always examine the roof.

Q. Did you examine the roof on that particular occasion?

A. All the time.

Q. And you didn't find any gas?

A. Not at the time.

Witness then testified that no mining was done after his arrival at the place; that the holes were already tamped. That he examined the place.

Q. Did you find the place safe at the time you shot these shots?

A. I say that again I examined the place.

Q. In your opinion it was in a safe condition to discharge those shots?

A. Yes sir, in my opinion it was safe.

Q. At that time did you know that the brattice was twenty feet from the face?

A. I never said twenty feet—I said fifteen feet from the face.

Q. Did you know it was fifteen feet from the face at the time you discharged those shots?

A. At the time I discharged those shots?

Q. Yes.

A. To the face of the mine was about fifteen or eighteen feet.

Q. You knew that at the time?

A. Yes.

195 Q. And in your opinion it was safe.

A. In my opinion—every fire boss' opinion.

Q. Did you tell the boys it was safe and all right?

A. I didn't need to tell the boys it was safe—when I was right there to fire I told them I was going to fire.

Witness then testified that when he was ready to fire the first fuse he called "fire" and the miners were supposed to go to a safe place. That he did not look to see if they had gone or not, and they are not supposed to leave until "fire" is called. Witness then stated that the holes were plugged with clay.

Q. And that was the condition at this time and the gas does not come through the clay, does it?

A. It might not go through there, but it can come outside of that.

Q. If it is plugged with clay the gas would not come through the clay.

A. It won't come through the clay but it can come out of that.

Witness excused.

AL FILLINGHAM, a witness for the defendant being sworn, testified that on the 17th day of September 1910, he was a shot lighter in the employ of the Pacific Coast Coal Company at Black Diamond; that on the Monday morning following Brown's injury he went into chute 75 to test for gas; he stated there was no change since Brown was injured; that he saw brattice timbers in the manway and that the brattice was fourteen to sixteen feet from the face at 196 that time; that two lengths of brattice were then standing.

Upon cross examination, witness testified that at the time he examined breast No. 75 after the explosion the brattice was about fourteen to sixteen feet from the face; that he knew nothing of the character of the shots that had exploded, but that coal, after shots, usually breaks down a number of feet, depending upon how the holes were placed; witness would not state that it was exceptional to break down as much as seven feet. Witness did not know whether the mine was in the same condition then as after the explosion, and for all he knew the timbers might have been taken in before he saw the place. Whereupon the defendant rested and the plaintiff did likewise, the counsel for the defendant makes the following motion to the court:

"Mr. Padden: If the Court please, at this time the defendant moved the Court upon the grounds stated in the motion for a nonsuit heretofore made, that the court direct the jury to return a verdict at this time for the defendant, and especially upon the grounds that the case shows that the plaintiff was guilty of gross contributory negligence.

The Court: The Court denies the motion. You can have an exception.

(Exception noted for defendant.)

(Whereupon the cause being argued by counsel for both sides to the jury, the court instructs the jury as follows:)

197

Instructions by the Court to the Jury.

The Court: Gentlemen of the jury: The ground on which an injured person has a right to compensation from his employer for his injuries received in the course of the employment is the neglect of the employer to perform the duty which an employer owes to employees to make the employment reasonably safe as to the place where the work is to be done and as to all tools and appliances and surroundings the employer is obligated towards his employees to observe the same degree of care for their safety that persons of ordinary prudence habitually exercise for their own safety.

This action is founded upon that principle.

The plaintiff was hurt while at work. There is no controversy about that. His action is against his employer, and the question of whether he has a right to recover depends upon whether you find from the evidence that the employer neglected the duty of making the place where he was employed and the conditions there reasonably safe.

As to the general operation of a mine, the maintenance there of a suitable ventilation system, the provision of suitable timber for making the brattice to conduct the air through the system, and the duty of inspection to keep the place in a condition of safety, the employer's obligation is that of an ordinarily prudent person in the exercise of care for his own safety.

The jury are the exclusive judges of the questions of fact in the case. You are to determine from a consideration of the evidence what the testimony proves, and decide the case accordingly.

The plaintiff has the burden of proof on his part to establish his case, to prove what he alleges in his complaint as to the particular breach of duty on the part of the employer, and to sustain that burden, to prove the case legally, there must be at least a fair preponderance of the evidence on his part to prove affirmatively what he has alleged in his complaint.

There is not only the general obligation based upon the common law which is based on the general principles of right and wrong, that the employer shall observe due care for the safety of the employees, but there is in this state a positive law, a statute law which applies to coal mines.

You are instructed that the law requires that *the law requires that* every owner, agent or operator of any coal mine, whether operated by shaft, slopes or drifts, shall provide in such coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons as may be employed therein.

The object of this statute is to provide a reasonably safe place for miners to work in coal mines, and it is the duty of the owner, operator or agent of the coal mine to furnish to its miners a reasonably safe place in which to work.

Now, if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employer to the extent that it cannot be delegated to some one else. I mean by that the employer cannot say "I appointed my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee—a fellow employee with the plaintiff." The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.

You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operations of the coal mine but wherever he is charged with the employer's
200 specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties.

A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas.

You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with a coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty.

In some cases the employer is liable for neglect of duty, and there is also negligence or contributory negligence on the part of a fellow servant of the injured one, but where the employer is liable by reason of negligence that is not due to a mere act of negligence of a fellow servant the concurring or contributory negligence of a fellow servant does not relieve the employer of liability.

The defendant in its answer has interposed special affirmative defenses. One is that the plaintiff's injury was caused by his own negligence. If both parties were guilty of negligence, the defendant in some respects and the plaintiff in other respects—if he was guilty of contributory negligence or concurring negligence which was a cause of his injury, then he is barred from any recovery. The law does not divide the responsibility, but where an injured party
201 suing for damages is shown to have been guilty of such acts or neglect as were contributing causes to his injury he is barred from any right of recovery at all.

The second affirmative defense is that the injury was caused by the negligence of a fellow servant of the plaintiff. The rule in regard to that is that the employer is not liable to his employees for injuries suffered by negligent acts on the part of their co-employees engaged in the same common employment. It will be necessary for the jury to determine what was the cause of this particular injury. If it was entirely due to the careless or negligent act of a co-employee of the plaintiff, then this defense is made out and the plaintiff cannot recover. If, however, the accident could not have

happened except for something else besides the negligence of the co-employee—if there was negligence making the defendant liable and that was the cause or one of the causes of the plaintiff's injury, then the neglect of the fellow servant would not constitute a defense. It is only where the neglect of the fellow servant is the sole cause that this defense is available or legal.

Now, the third defense is what is called assumption of risk. The rule on that subject is that a man who voluntarily accepts employment is, by the terms of his contract, charged with the responsibility for such injuries as may happen to him in the course of the employment by reason of incidental hazards of that particular employment. A man who goes to work in a coal mine voluntarily assumes the ordinary and necessary risks of working in a coal mine, the
202 same as a man who goes to sea in a ship as a sailor or engages in any other employment. Those things which are usual and incident to that particular employment are not to be compensated for by the employer where there is not a failure on the part of the employer to observe due care.

The risks assumed by an employee are those which are usually and necessarily incident to that line of work and also such other particular dangers as exist and are known to him, and such other particular dangers as exist and are so obvious that they should be known to a man who is vigilant and alert for his own safety.

An employee is required to exercise due care for his own safety the same as the employer is required to exercise ordinary care for the safety of the employees, and particular risks or hazards which at any particular time are obvious and are known or would be known to a man who is exercising his senses, are excepted from those risks of employment which render the employer liable.

Now, as to each of these three affirmative defenses, that is contributory negligence, negligence of a fellow servant and assumption of risks, the burden of proof is on the defendant who has alleged those things to prove one or either of them, or one or all of them, by at least a fair preponderance of the evidence. That is, by the rule that the party that has the affirmative side of an issue must make out his case by evidence sufficient to outweigh all the evidence to the contrary.

203 The jury in determining the facts will understand that they are to exercise their intelligence and their knowledge of human nature gained by experience in the affairs of life in judging of the weight and value of the testimony. You have the right to scan the witnesses and determine whether their evidence is of the kind that is convincing and creates a belief in your minds, taking into account the situation of the witnesses who have testified, as to whether they have any interest which might influence them to give a color to their testimony. You will judge of them by the opportunities which they had for becoming cognizant of the facts which they testify about and their ability to remember and to restate and state in words so as to inform you intelligently of what the facts are concerning which their testimony relates and any other fact or

circumstance which might have a tendency to strengthen, corroborate or to impeach the testimony of the witnesses, you have the right to take into account. You are expected to treat the witnesses fairly and judge of their testimony candidly and decide the case according to the testimony as it appears to you, in the same way that you would determine a question of like importance in your own affairs.

It requires the unanimous concurrence of the jury to find a verdict for either side. If your verdict is for the plaintiff it would be necessary for you to determine the amount of damages which should be awarded to him as compensation for his injuries. He is entitled to be reimbursed for any outlay incident to his injury and
204 his cure that the evidence shows he may have incurred; he is entitled to have made up to him the loss of wages during the time he was incapacitated and what in the estimation of the jury would be reasonable compensation for his pain and suffering. The loss of wages of earning capacity the jury have the right to take into account—whatever he may have lost up to the time that he appears to have been able to go to work again. I am not telling you that he is entitled to this or to anything, but that is the basis on which you are to estimate the damages to be awarded him if you decide that he is entitled to recover.

There is another form of verdict here to be signed by your foreman in case the jury should decide to render a verdict in favor of the defendant.

Defendant's Exceptions to the Court's Instructions to the Jury.

Mr. Padden: If your honor please, the defendant at this time desires to enter an exception to the instructions given by the court to the jury relative to the duty of inspection and taking care of the mine being non-delagable and which instructions were as follows:

1. "Now if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employer to the extent that it cannot be delegated to some one else. I mean by that the employer cannot say 'I appoint my superintendent or my
205 foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee—a fellow employee with the plaintiff.' The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.
2. You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

3. You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

4. Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operations of the coal mine but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties.

A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas.

You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty."

206

Order Settling and Certifying Bill of Exceptions.

The matter of settling and certifying the foregoing Bill of Exceptions came on regularly to be heard this 14th day of April, 1913, and it appearing to the court that this court did on the 4th day of November, 1912, stay execution in this cause, and extend the time for ruling upon the defendant's motion for a new trial, from the May term of this court until the November term thereof, and did extend the time for filing amendments to the proposed bill of exceptions herein and for settling, certifying and filing of the bill of exceptions herein until and into the November term of this court and until and after the ruling on said motion for a new trial, and that by agreement of the parties and the order of the court this time and date within said November term has been fixed for the settlement, certifying and filing of said bill of exceptions; and it further appearing to this court that the Honorable C. H. Hanford who presided at the trial of said cause, and the Honorable C. W. Howard, who passed upon the motion for new trial therein, have both resigned from this court before the bill of exceptions herein could be settled; and it further appearing that the defendant has caused to be prepared from the notes taken by the court stenographer who was present and in attendance upon said trial, a full, true and correct transcript of all the evidence, testimony and proceedings of said trial, which transcript the parties

hereto agree is a full, true and correct transcript of all the
207 evidence introduced at and all proceedings had at the trial herein, and which said transcript the court has now before it, and the contents of which it is fully advised; the plaintiff and defendant now appearing by their respective attorneys of record herein and both agreeing to the settlement of the foregoing as bill of exceptions herein, and this court having found the foregoing, together with

a diagram marked plaintiff's exhibit "A," to be and to compose all the testimony, facts, evidence and proceedings had or given at the trial herein.

Now therefore, it is by the undersigned Judge of this court Ordered and Certified that the foregoing be and the same is hereby settled as the true bill of exceptions in said cause, and that said bill of exceptions, together with plaintiff's exhibit "A," includes all of the facts, evidence, testimony and proceedings introduced or had at said trial herein, and that the same is correct in all respects and is hereby allowed and settled and made a part of the record herein and the same being so settled and certified, it is hereby Ordered to be filed by the Clerk.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN, *Judge.*

[Endorsed:] Bill of Exceptions and Order Settling the same. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Apr. 14, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

208 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Assignment of Errors.

Comes now the Pacific Coast Coal Company, defendant and plaintiff in error in the above entitled and numbered cause and in connection with its petition for Writ of Error in this cause assigns the following reasons, which the defendant and plaintiff in error avers occurred on the trial thereof and upon which it relies to reverse the judgment entered herein as appears of record:

I.

The court erred in denying defendant's Motion to Dismiss made by counsel for the defendant at the close of the statement of plaintiff's case made by counsel for the plaintiff for the reason:

1. That by said statement it was admitted and affirmatively appeared that plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which contributed to his alleged injuries.

2. That in said statement it was admitted and affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff's alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by acts and conditions the risks and hazards of which he assumed upon entering into the employment of the defendant and by remaining in said employment, and especially by remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injuries.

3. That by said statement it was admitted and affirmatively appeared therefrom that the alleged injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by the act of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

4. Because in said statement there was a failure to charge the defendant with any negligence which was the proximate cause of plaintiff's alleged injury.

II.

The court erred in denying defendant's Motion to Dismiss and for a non-suit made at the close of plaintiff's testimony, the substance of which Motion was as follows:

"Mr. Padden: If your honor please, at this time the defendant moves the court that a non-suit be granted in this case and the defendant moves the court to dismiss this case and to take it away from the jury for the reason that the plaintiff has failed to prove a cause of action, for the reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff has not a cause of action, for the reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff assumed the risk; for the reason that the evidence introduced by the plaintiff shows that the injury, if any, was caused by the negligence of a fellow servant of the plaintiff; for the further reason that the evidence shows that the plaintiff has been guilty of contributory negligence.

(Whereupon counsel for defendant argues his motion at length to the court and cites authorities in support thereof.)

210 The Court: I cannot indulge you in reading a multitude of cases to the court, for these negligence trials never would end if I let one side read all the cases they can bring and the other side bring all the other cases they want to read. Negligence has gone into such a mass of matter in the law books, that for every one you read your adversary can produce others, so that you cannot settle anything by reading the cases. The elementary principles of law have got to be applied and each case has got to be decided on its own merits.

I deem it expedient for you to try this case out and get the verdict of the jury on it. Taking the Summers case which you read from as a guide, it is not probable that the granting of this motion would end this litigation, because if the Court of Appeals should do in this case as they did in the Summers case they would send it back here and require the case to be submitted to a jury. I do not wish to make any comments further. The jury have to take the responsibility of deciding what the facts are from the evidence and apply the law as given by the court to those facts and decide the case. I want the jury to understand now that in denying this motion I am not deciding that the plaintiff has made out a case entitling him to damages. I am simply passing that question on for the jury to decide.

Proceed with the case.

(Exception noted and allowed to the defendant.)

1. For the reason that the evidence of the plaintiff failed to show any negligence on the part of the defendant which was the proximate cause of the plaintiff's alleged injury.

2. For the reason that it affirmatively appeared from said evidence that the alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by acts, omissions and conditions, the risks and hazards of which the plaintiff assumed upon entering into the employment of the defendant and by remaining therein, and especially by remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injuries.

3. Because from said evidence it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by the acts of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

4. Because from said evidence it affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which directly contributed to his alleged injuries.

III.

The Court erred in denying defendant's Motion to Dismiss and to direct a verdict in favor of the defendant made at the close of all the evidence, which Motion was as follows:

Mr. Padden: If the court please, at this time the defendant moves the court upon the grounds stated in the motion for a non-suit heretofore made, that the court direct the jury to return a verdict at this time for the defendant, and especially upon the grounds that the case shows that the plaintiff was guilty of gross contributory negligence.

The Court: The Court denies the motion. You can have an exception.

(Exception noted for defendant.)

1. For the reason that by all the evidence introduced in the case the plaintiff failed to show any negligence on the part of the defendant which was the proximate cause of plaintiff's alleged injuries.

2. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by acts, omissions and conditions, the risks and hazards of which the plaintiff assumed upon entering into the employment of the defendant and by remaining therein, and especially by remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injuries.

3. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by the acts of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

4. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which directly contributed to his alleged injuries.

IV.

The Court erred in overruling defendant's Motion for Judgment Notwithstanding the Verdict:

1. For the reason that by all the evidence introduced in the case

the plaintiff failed to show any negligence on the part of the defendant which was the proximate cause of plaintiff's alleged injuries.

2. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by acts, omissions and conditions, the risks and hazards of which the plaintiff assumed upon entering into the employment of the defendant and by remaining therein, and especially by
213 remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injuries.

3. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by the acts of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

4. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which directly contributed to his alleged injuries.

V.

The Court erred in entering judgment in favor of the plaintiff for the sum of four thousand dollars (\$4,000.00) together with interest thereon from May 10, 1910, and for his costs and disbursements for the reason that said judgment is unjust and erroneous:

1. Because there was insufficient evidence to support or justify the verdict rendered in said cause and upon which said judgment is based.

2. Because the evidence upon the trial of said cause was insufficient to establish any negligence on the part of the defendant.

3. Because by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by acts, omissions and conditions, the risks and hazards of which the plaintiff assumed upon entering into the employment of the de-
214 fendant and by remaining therein, and especially by remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injury.

4. Because by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by the acts of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

5. Because by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which directly contributed to his alleged injuries.

VI.

The Court erred in overruling and denying defendant's petition for a new trial:

1. For the reason that by said petition and affidavits filed in support thereof it was affirmatively shown that the defendant has obtained subsequent to the trial newly discovered evidence which was material to its defense, and which should have been submitted to a jury determining the issues in the above entitled action.

2. For the reason that the damages awarded the plaintiff by the jury were excessive and were given under the influence of passion and prejudice.

VII.

The Court erred in giving each of the following instructions to the jury over the objection of the defendant:

215 1. Now if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employer to the extent that it cannot be delegated to some one else. I mean by that the employer cannot say "I appoint my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee—a fellow employee with the plaintiff." The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.

2. You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

3. You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

4. Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operations of the coal mine but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties.

A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas.

216 You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty.

VIII.

The Court erred in denying the defendant's motion to strike certain testimony of the plaintiff, which testimony and motion were as follows:

"A. Yes sir, from the top. But I know I had a chance to build a brattice before, and I asked Mr. Righi about timbers and planks and he said "All right," I will get them up" and tomorrow or the next day I ask him the same thing and he says "Just all right, you get it", but that "all right" never be.

Q. Did he bring you the timbers?

A. I never see before I get hurt.

Mr. Farrell: We object to that and move to strike out the answer. There is no complaint that there was not brattice or timbers.

The Court: The objection is overruled.

(Exception noted for defendant.)"

Wherefore the defendant and plaintiff in error prays that the judgment of said Court be reversed and that the District Court be directed to dismiss said case as prayed in the answer therein, and for such other and further relief as to this Court may seem just and proper.

FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Defendant and Plaintiff in Error.

Filed this 15th day of April, A. D. 1913.

FRANK L. CROSBY,
*Clerk of the United States District Court for the
Western District of Washington, Northern Division.*

I hereby acknowledge due and correct service of the foregoing Assignment of Errors this 15th day of April, 1913.

R. H. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff and Defendant in Error.

[Endorsed:] Assignment of Errors. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, April 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. Laken, Deputy.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Petition for Order Allowing Writ of Error.

To the Honorable Judge of the District Court aforesaid:

Now comes the Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation defendant in the above entitled action, by its attorneys, and respectfully shows that on the 29th day of May 1912 a jury duly empaneled in the above entitled court found a verdict against said Pacific Coast Coal Company and in favor of Stanley Brown, the plaintiff herein,

in the sum of Four Thousand Dollars (\$4,000.) and upon said verdict a final judgment was entered on the 24th day of February 1913 for the sum of \$4,000.00 together with interest thereon from May 29th 1912 and for the plaintiff's costs and disbursements, against the Pacific Coast Coal Company.

Your petitioner, Pacific Coast Coal Company, feeling itself aggrieved by said verdict and judgment entered thereon, in which judgment and verdict and the proceedings leading up to the same certain errors were committed to the prejudice of the said defendant, which more fully appear from the assignment of errors which is filed herewith, comes now and prays said court for an order allowing the said defendant to prosecute a writ of error to the Honorable United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit for the correction of the errors complained of, under and according to the laws

of the United States in that behalf made and provided; and
 219 that a writ of error do issue that an appeal in this behalf to said United States Circuit Court of Appeals aforesaid sitting at San Francisco California in said circuit for the correction of the errors complained of and herewith assigned, be allowed; and also prays that an order be made fixing the amount of security, and the supersedeas bond, which the said defendant shall give upon said writ of error, and that upon the furnishing of said security and supersedeas bond all further proceedings in this cause be suspended and stayed until the determination of said writ of error by said Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit and the defendant further prays that a transcript of the record proceedings and papers in this cause duly authenticated, may be sent to the said Circuit Court of Appeals, and your petitioner will ever pray.

Dated the 15th day of April, 1913.

FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,

Attorneys for Defendant.

Copy of within petition received and due service of same acknowledged this 15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Petition for Order Allowing Writ of Error. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Apr. 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. Laken, Deputy.

220 In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Order Granting Writ of Error and Fixing Amount of Bond.

This cause coming on this day to be heard in the court room of said court in the City of Tacoma, Washington, upon the petition of

the defendant, Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, herein filed praying the allowance of a writ of error to the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, together with the assignment of errors, also herein filed, in due time, and also praying that a transcript of the record and proceedings and papers upon which the judgment herein was rendered, duly authenticated, may be sent to the said United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, and that such other and further proceedings may be had as may be proper in the premises.

The Court having duly considered the same does hereby allow the said writ of error prayed for, and it is Ordered that upon the giving by said defendant, Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, of
221 a bond according to law, in the sum of Six Thousand and no/100 (\$6,000.00) Dollars, the same shall operate as a supersedeas bond and all proceedings be stayed, pending the determination of said writ of error.

Dated this 15th day of April, A. D. 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN, *Judge.*

Copy of foregoing order received and service of same acknowledged this 15th day of April, A. D. 1913.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Order Granting Writ of Error and Fixing Amount of Bond. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Apr. 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. Laken, Deputy.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Supersedeas Bond.

Know all men by these presents, that we Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, defendant in the above entitled action, as
222 principal and J. W. Smith and James Anderson as sureties, are held and firmly bound unto Stanley Brown, plaintiff in the above entitled action, in the sum of \$6,000.00 to be paid to said plaintiff, his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, for which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves, our and each of our heirs, executors, administrators and successors jointly and severally by these presents.

[SEAL.]

Sealed with our seals and dated this 15th day of April, 1913.

The condition of the above obligation is such that

Whereas, in the above court and cause final judgment was rendered against the defendant Pacific Coast Coal Company and in favor of the plaintiff Stanley Brown in the sum of Four Thousand Dollars (\$4,000.) with interest thereon at legal rate from May 29th, 1912 and for his costs and disbursements incurred and expended; and

Whereas the said defendant has obtained from the said court a writ of error and filed a copy thereof in the clerk's office of said court to reverse the judgment of said court in said action, and a citation directed to the said Stanley Brown, plaintiff, is about to be issued citing him to appear before the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit to be holden at San Francisco in the State of California;

Now therefore, if the said defendant Pacific Coast Coal Company a corporation, shall prosecute the said writ of error to effect and shall answer all costs and damages if it fail to make its plea good,
223 then the above obligation shall be void, otherwise to remain in full force *nad* effect.

[CORPORATE SEAL.]

PACIFIC COAST COAL CO., *Principal*,

By J. W. SMITH, *Secretary*.

J. W. SMITH, *Surety*.

JAS. ANDERSON, *Surety*.

J. W. Smith and James Anderson, sureties named in the foregoing bond, being first duly sworn, each for himself and not one for the other, deposes and says: I am a resident of King County, Washington, not an attorney or counsellor at law, judge of Superior Court, sheriff or deputy or an officer of any court in the State or of the United States; I am worth the sum of \$6,000.00 in separate property situated in the State of Washington, over and above all debts and liabilities and exclusive of property exempt from execution.

J. W. SMITH.

JAS. ANDERSON.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 15th day of April, 1913.

[SEAL.]

STANLEY J. PADDEN,

*Notary Public in and for the State of
Washington, Residing at Seattle.*

The above and foregoing bond, and the sufficiency of the sureties thereon is hereby approved by me this 15th day of April,
224 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,

*Judge of the District Court of the United
States for Western District of Washington.*

Copy of within Supersedeas bond received and due service of same acknowledged this 15th day of April, 1913.

R. H. LEA,

Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Supersedeas Bond. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Apr. 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. Laken, Deputy.

In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Judicial Circuit.

[District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.]*

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Writ of Error.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ss:

The President of the United States of America to the Judges of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, Greeting:

225 Because in the record and proceedings, as also in the rendition of the judgment of the plea which is in the said District Court before you, or some of you, between Stanley Brown, plaintiff, and Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, defendant, a manifest error hath happened, to the great damage of the said Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, defendant, as is said and appears by the complaint, we being willing that such error, if any hath been, should be duly corrected and full and speedy justice done to the party aforesaid, in this behalf, do command you, if any judgment be therein given, that then, under your seal, distinctly and openly, you send the record and proceedings aforesaid, with all things concerning the same, to the Justice of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, at the courtrooms of said court in the City of San Francisco, in the State of California, together with this writ, so that you have the same at the said place before the justice aforesaid, within thirty (30) days from the date of this Writ, that the record and proceedings aforesaid being inspected, the said justice of the said Circuit Court of Appeals may cause further to be done therein to correct that error, what of right and according to the law and custom of the United States ought to be done.

Witness, the Honorable Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, this 15th day of April, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and thirteen, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and thirty-seventh.

FRANK L. CROSBY,

*Clerk of said District Court of the United
States for the Western District of Washington.*

[* Words enclosed in brackets erased in copy.]

The foregoing writ is hereby allowed this 15th day of April, 1913.
EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,
*United States District Judge for the
Western District of Washington.*

Copy of the within Writ of Error received, and due service of same
acknowledged this 15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Writ of Error, Lodged Copy. In the District Court
of the United States for the Western District of Washington North-
ern Division. Stanley Brown, Plaintiff, vs. Pacific Coast Coal Com-
pany, Defendant. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist.
of Washington, April 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed.
M. Laken, Deputy. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, P. O. and office ad-
dress 734-739 Central Building. 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle,
Wash., Attorneys for Defendant.

227 In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth
Judicial Circuit.

[District Court of the United States for the Western District of
Washington, Northern Division.]*

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Citation.

(Lodged Copy.)

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ss:

The President of the United States to Stanley Brown and to H. R.
Lea, his attorney, Greeting:

You are hereby cited and admonished to be and appear at the
United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, to be
held at the City of San Francisco in the State of California within
thirty (30) days from the date of this Writ pursuant to the terms
of a Writ of Error filed in the Clerk's Office of the District Court
of the United States for the Western District of Washington, North-
ern Division, wherein Stanley Brown is plaintiff, and Pacific Coast
Coal Company is defendant; to show cause, if any there be, why the
judgment in said Writ of Error mentioned should not be corrected

[* Words enclosed in brackets erased in copy.]

and speedy justice should not be done to the parties in that behalf.

228 Witness the Honorable Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States of America, this 15th day of April, A. D. one thousand nine hundred and thirteen and of the Independence of the United States, one hundred and thirty-seven.

Dated this 15th day of April, 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,
*United States District Judge Presiding in
the United States District Court for the
Western District of Washington, North-
ern Division.*

Attest:

FRANK L. CROSBY,
*Clerk of the United States District Court for the
Western District of Washington.*

I hereby acknowledge due and regular service of the foregoing Citation in the City of Seattle this 15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Stanley Brown.

Received copy of the foregoing Citation lodged with me for the defendant in error this 15th day of April, 1913.

FRANK L. CROSBY,
*Clerk of the United States District Court for
the Western District of Washington.*

[Endorsed:] Citation. Lodged Copy. In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington Northern Division Stanley Brown, Plaintiff, vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company, Defendant. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, April 16, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By

229 Ed. M. Laken, Deputy. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, P. O. and office address 734-739 Central Building. 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash., Attorneys for Defendant.

In the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
vs.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Stipulation and Order.

The plaintiff having introduced in evidence at the time of trial herein a diagram which was marked at said time "plaintiff's exhibit A," the same having been mislaid by the Clerk,

Now therefore, it is hereby stipulated by and between the parties hereto that the plaintiff may substitute a copy of said diagram for said original, which copy having been filed this day with the Clerk, the parties hereto agree is a true and correct copy of said original heretofore filed.

It is further stipulated and agreed that the Clerk in making up his return to the Writ of Error herein shall include and transmit as a part of said record and return said copy which is now marked "plaintiff's exhibit A," which need not be printed.

Dated this 15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA, *Attorney for Plaintiff.*
FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Defendant.

230 Pursuant to the foregoing Stipulation and the Court now deeming it just and proper, it is hereby ordered, adjudged and decreed that a copy of plaintiff's exhibit "A" be filed with the Clerk in place and instead of the original which has been misplaced, and that the Clerk in making up his return to the Writ of Error herein send said copy to the Circuit Court of Appeals as a part of said record, and the same need not be printed.

Done in open court this 15th day of April, 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN, *Judge.*

[Endorsed:] Stipulation and Order. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington April 21, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Corrected Stipulation.

It is hereby stipulated and agreed by and between the parties hereto, through their respective attorneys:

231

I.

That neither of said parties on the appeal of said case will raise any objection, going other than to the merits of the said case, and diligence in the prosecution of the appeal, and hereby stipulate that all orders, judgments and decrees made by Judges Hanford, Howard and Cushman, have been regularly and lawfully made at the time and in the manner provided by law, and that the manner of obtaining the same, both as to procedure and method, was regular and

proper in every respect, and that each of said judges acted within their jurisdiction in making all orders made herein.

II.

It is further stipulated that the bill of exceptions in the above entitled action, both as to form thereof and as to the time and manner of settling and filing the same, and as to the procedure in method leading up to the obtaining and settling of the same is proper in every respect, and that no objection will be raised thereto in the Circuit Court of Appeals.

III.

That the following designated papers, together with plaintiff's exhibit "A," Original Writ of Error and Original Citation, comprise all the papers, exhibits, depositions, or other proceedings which are necessary to the hearing of said cause upon writ of error in the United States Circuit Court of Appeals, and in preparing the record in return to said writ of error, only copies of such papers, with the matters set out upon the covers of the same and the numbering on the pages of same eliminated need be included therein, to-wit:

1. Petition Order and Bond on Removal from Superior Court.
2. Amended Complaint.
3. Answer to Amended Complaint.
4. Reply.
5. Verdict. 6. Judgment. 7. Motion for a new trial and affidavits filed by defendant in support thereof.
8. Counter affidavits of plaintiff and defendant on motion for new trial.
9. Motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict.
10. Order overruling motion for new trial.
11. Order overruling motion for judgment notwithstanding the verdict.
12. Opinion of court on motion for new trial and judgment notwithstanding the verdict.
13. Bill of Exceptions.
14. Assignment of errors.
15. Petition for order allowing writ of error.
16. Order granting writ of error and fixing amount of bond.
17. Supersedeas Bond.
18. Writ of Error.
19. Original citation and acceptance of service thereon.
20. Copy of citation lodged with clerk for defendant in error.
21. Stipulation and Order as to Exhibit.
22. Corrected Stipulation as to record and Bill of Exceptions.

Dated this 26th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA, *Attorney for Stanley Brown.*
 FARRELL, KANE & STRATTON,
Attorneys for Pacific Coast Coal Company.

[Endorsed:] Corrected Stipulation. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, April 30, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy.

In the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Certificate of Clerk U. S. District Court to Transcript of Record, Etc.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA,
Western District of Washington, ss:

I, Frank L. Crosby, Clerk of the United States District Court, for the Western District of Washington, do hereby certify that the foregoing — printed pages, numbering from — to — inclusive, with the Writ of Error and original citation with acceptance of service thereon, which are printed upon pages 235 to 240 herein to be a full, 234 true, correct and complete copy of so much of the record, papers, depositions and other proceedings in the above and foregoing entitled cause as are necessary to the hearing of said cause on writ of error therein in the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, and as is stipulated for by counsel of record herein, as the same remain of record and on file in the office of the clerk of said District Court, and that the same, together with the original copy of plaintiff's exhibit "A" by the order of court substituted and filed in place of the original in this court and transmitted herewith pursuant to the order of the court so directing, constitute the record on return to said writ of error herein from the judgment of said United States District Court for the Western District of Washington to the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

I further certify that I hereto attach and herewith transmit the original writ of error and original citation issued in this cause.

I further certify that the cost of preparing the portion of said transcript prepared by me and of certifying the whole thereof is the sum of \$4 60/100 Four and 60/100 dollars, which sum has been paid to me by Messrs. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, attorneys for the defendant, Pacific Coast Coal Company.

235 In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of said District Court at Seattle, in said district, this 23rd day of May, 1913.

SEAL.]

FRANK L. CROSBY, Clerk,

By — — —, Deputy.

In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Judicial Circuit.

[District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.]*

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,

VS.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Defendant.

Writ of Error.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ss:

The President of the United States of America to the Judges of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, Greeting:

Because in the record and proceedings, as also in the rendition of the judgment of the plea which is in the said District Court before you, or some of you, between Stanley Brown, plaintiff, and
236 Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, defendant, a manifest error hath happened, to the great damage of the said Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation, defendant, as is said and appears by the complaint, we being willing that such error, if any hath been, should be duly corrected and full and speedy justice done to the party aforesaid, in this behalf, do command you, if any judgment be therein given, that then, under your seal, distinctly and openly, you send the record and proceedings aforesaid, with all things concerning the same, to the Justice of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, at the courtrooms of said court in the city of San Francisco, in the State of California, together with this writ, so that you have the same at the said place before the justice aforesaid, within thirty (30) days from the date of this Writ, that the record and proceedings aforesaid being inspected, the said justice of the said Circuit Court of Appeals may cause further to be done therein to correct that error, what of right and according to the law and custom of the United States ought to be done.

Witness, the Honorable Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, this 15th day of April, in the
237 year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and thirteen, and of the Independence of the United States the one hundred and thirty-seventh.

[U. S. District Court Seal.]

FRANK L. CROSBY,

*Clerk of said District Court of the United States
for the Western District of Washington.*

[* Words enclosed in brackets erased in copy.]

The foregoing writ is hereby allowed this 15th day of April, 1913.
 EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,
*United States District Judge for the
 Western District of Washington.*

Copy of the within Writ of Error received, and due service of same
 acknowledged this 15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Plaintiff.

[Endorsed:] Writ of Error. In the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division. Stanley Brown, Plaintiff, vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company, Defendant. Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of Washington, Apr. 15, 1913. Frank L. Crosby, Clerk. By Ed. M. Laken, Deputy. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, P. O. and Office address 734-739 Central Building, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle, Wash., Attorneys for Defendant.

238 In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth
 Judicial Circuit.

[District Court of the United States for the Western District of
 Washington, Northern Division.]*

No. 1978.

STANLEY BROWN, Plaintiff,
 vs.
 PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Defendant.

Citation.

THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ss:

The President of the United States to Stanley Brown and to H. R. Lea, his attorney, Greeting:

You are hereby cited and admonished to be and appear at the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, to be held at the City of San Francisco in the State of California within thirty (30) days from the date of this Writ pursuant to the terms of a Writ of Error filed in the Clerk's Office of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, wherein Stanley Brown is plaintiff, and Pacific Coast Coal Company is defendant; to show cause, if any there be, why the judgment in said Writ of Error mentioned should not be corrected and speedy justice should not be done to the parties in that behalf.

Witness the Honorable Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States of America this 15th day of April, A. D. one thou-

[* Words enclosed in brackets erased in copy.]

sand nine hundred and thirteen and of the Independence of the United States, one hundred and thirty-seven.

Dated this 15th day of April, 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,

United States District Judge Presiding in the
United States District Court for the Western
District of Washington, Northern Division.
(Seal of U. S. Dist. Court)

Attest: FRANK L. CROSBY,

Clerk of the United States District Court for the
Western District of Washington.

I hereby acknowledge due and regular service of
the foregoing Citation in the City of Tacoma this
15th day of April, 1913.

H. R. LEA,

Attorney for Stanley Brown.

Received copy of the foregoing Citation lodged
with me for the defendant in error this 15th day of
April, 1913.

FRANK L. CROSBY,

Clerk of the United States District Court for the
Western District of Washington.

By Ed. M. Laken,

Deputy.

[Endorsed]: Citation. In the District Court of
the United States for the Western District of Wash-
ington, Northern Division. Stanley Brown, Plain-
tiff, vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company, Defendant.
Filed in the U. S. District Court, Western Dist. of
Washington. April 17, 1913. Frank L. Crosby,

Clerk. By E. M. L., Deputy. Farrell, Kane & Stratton, P. O. and office address 734-739 Central Building, 1011 American Bank Bldg., Seattle Wash. Attorneys for Defendant.

[Endorsed]: United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit. Pacific Coast Coal Company, Plaintiff in Error, vs. Stanley Brown, Defendant in Error. Transcript of Record. Upon Writ of Error to the United States District Court of the Western District of Washington, Northern Division. Filed Jun. 26, 1913. [Signed] F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Judicial Circuit.*

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Order [Enlarging Time to Docket Cause in U. S.
Circuit Court of Appeals].**

This matter came on regularly to be heard this 10th day of May, 1913, before the Honorable E. E. Cushman, the Judge who signed the original Citation and Writ of Error herein, and on Motion of Frank L. Crosby, Clerk of the District Court for the Western District of Washington, and the Pacific Coast Coal Company, plaintiff in error, for an order enlarging the time within which the plaintiff in error is required to docket the above-entitled case and to

file a record thereof with the Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit at San Francisco, California. It appearing to the Court that the Pacific Coast Coal Company, plaintiff in error herein has heretofore caused to be prepared a certain printed book entitled "A Transcript of the Record in the above-entitled cause," and which it alleges and avers to be such transcript, and has heretofore presented the same to Frank L. Crosby, Clerk of the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, for certification; that said Frank L. Crosby, Clerk, has refused to certify said record unless certain fees are paid to him, and that the Pacific Coast Coal Company has refused to pay such fees on the grounds that the same are not legally taxable under the Statutes of the United States, and has caused a Writ of Mandate to issue out of the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, directing said Frank L. Crosby, to show cause why said record should not be certified by him without the payment of such fees; and that said mandamus action is now pending in said Court; and that the record cannot be certified in the above-entitled action until the disposition of said mandamus action.

It further appearing that said record is a large one and could not, owing to the press of business, be certified and filed with the Clerk of the Circuit Court of Appeals before the return day in the Writ of Error mentioned; that the time for making the return to the Writ of Error herein has not yet expired.

It further appearing that the defendant in error

130
has consented to the granting of this order.

NOW, THEREFORE, in view of the premises and for other good cause shown, IT IS HEREBY ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED that the time for making return to the Writ of Error in the above-entitled action and for the docketing of the above-entitled cause and for filing the record thereof with the Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Judicial Circuit be and the same is hereby enlarged and extended up to, until and including twenty (20) days from the 15th day of May, 1913.

Done in open court, this 12th day of May, 1913.

EDWARD E. CUSHMAN,

Judge of the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington.

[Endorsed]: Order Enlarging Time to Docket Cause in U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals. Filed May 15, 1913. F. D. Monekton, Clerk. Refiled May 26, 1913. F. D. Monekton, Clerk.

United States
Circuit Court of Appeals
For the Ninth Circuit.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corpora-
tion,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Upon Writ of Error to the United States District Court
of the Western District of Washington,
Northern Division.

PROCEEDINGS HAD IN THE
UNITED STATES CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT.

THE HISTORY OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

OF THE

At a stated term, to wit, the October Term, A. D. 1912, of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, held in the courtroom thereof, in the City and County of San Francisco, in the State of California, on Tuesday, the ninth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and thirteen. Present: The Honorable WILLIAM B. GILBERT, Circuit Judge; Honorable ERSKINE M. ROSS, Circuit Judge; Honorable WILLIAM W. MORROW, Circuit Judge.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Order of Submission.

ORDERED, above-entitled cause argued by Mr. Stanley J. Padden, counsel for the plaintiff in error, and by Mr. Harry R. Lee, counsel for the defendant in error, and submitted to the Court for consideration and decision, with leave to counsel for the plaintiff in error to file a reply-brief within thirty (30) days from this date.

134

At a stated term, to wit, the October Term, A. D. 1913, of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, held in the courtroom thereof, in the City and County of San Francisco, in the State of California, on Tuesday the twenty-fourth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and fourteen. Present: The Honorable WILLIAM B. GILBERT, Circuit Judge Presiding; Honorable ERSKINE M. ROSS, Circuit Judge; Honorable FRANK S. DIETRICH, District Judge.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Order Directing Filing of Opinion and Filing and
Recording of Judgment.**

ORDERED, that the opinion this day rendered by this Court in the above-entitled cause be forthwith filed by the clerk, and that a Judgment be filed and recorded in the minutes of this Court in accordance with said opinion.

[Opinion, U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals.]

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error.

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

UPON WRIT OF ERROR TO THE UNITED
STATES DISTRICT COURT, FOR THE
WESTERN DISTRICT OF WASHINGTON,
NORTHERN DIVISION.

Before GILBERT, ROSS, and MORROW, Circuit
Judges.

ROSS, Circuit Judge.

The defendant in error, a coal miner by occupation, brought this action in the court below against the plaintiff in error coal company to recover damages for injuries sustained by him by the explosion of gas at the place in the mine where he was working, which was at Breast No. 777 on the 6th level of the plaintiff in error's extensive Black Diamond Coal Mine, in King County, State of Washington, the complaint alleging as grounds of the action the neglect of the defendant thereto to furnish the plaintiff a safe and secure place in which to work, and, further, "that for want of due care and attention to its duty toward the plaintiff, on or

about the 17th day of September, 1910, the defendant caused Ignato Rigga, or a person of similar name, whose exact name is to complainant unknown, being then and there in the employ of the defendant as a gas-tester and fire-boss, and acting in due course of his employment, to ignite a fuse with the intent of blasting in said mine, in the due course of his employment as gas-tester and fire-boss, and at said time there was an accumulation of combustible and explosive gases in said mine, and by reason of the accumulation of said gases and by reason of the negligence, carelessness, and default of the defendant in improperly ventilating said mines, and in failing to ascertain the presence of said gases, the said gases were negligently and carelessly lighted by the said person designated as Ignato Rigga, while he was igniting the said fuse, and the gases in said mine burned and exploded and injured the plaintiff, whilst the plaintiff was in the employ of the defendant in the capacity aforesaid, and as a result of said combustion and explosion the plaintiff was greatly burned and wounded about his head, arms, and side, and had a rib broken upon his left side, as a result of a fall caused by said explosion," etc.

The answer of the company, in addition to the denials of the averments of the complaint, set up the affirmative defenses of contributory negligence on the part of the plaintiff, negligence of a fellow-servant of the plaintiff, and assumption of risk by the latter.

It appeared in evidence that the plaintiff was a young man but little past majority, and had been

working in coal mines for about two years, and in this particular mine about five days, which mine was and is a gaseous one. Being such, it was, of course, the duty of the company to provide for its proper ventilation, one means of which was the erection of brattices, the purpose of which is the control of currents of air, thereby carrying away the gas. The evidence shows that a brattice was erected at the place in question 8 or 10 feet from Breast No. 77, which, under ordinary conditions, was sufficient to control the air currents. The evidence in respect to the ventilation of the mine is indefinite, uncertain, and more or less conflicting.

It appears that the plaintiff Brown and another miner named Yeshon were put to work at the breast mentioned, in the face of which they bored certain holes, prepared the same for blasting, and then retired to a cross-cut to eat their lunch; that one Righi was the fire-boss of the sixth level, provided with a lamp specially designed for the detection of gas and differing in that respect from the lamps supplied the ordinary miners, and that it was the duty of Righi to make such tests before firing the shots on that level, which he only was allowed to do. Above Righi in the management of the mine was the head fire-boss, from whom Righi took orders, and above him was the foreman of the mine, who in turn took orders from its superintendent, by whom the miners were employed. The evidence is that, shortly after the plaintiff Brown and his co-worker Yeshon had inserted the explosives and fuses in the holes referred to and prepared them for firing, the

fire-boss appeared in the cross-cut where they had lunched and asked if the shots were ready, and, being answered in the affirmative, they were told to show them to him. The plaintiff replied to the effect that there was some gas there, when Righi told him, "Never mind the gas," or "The gas is nothing," and directed that he be shown the holes, which the plaintiff and his companion miner proceeded to do. The two miners mentioned testified that Righi did not make any test with his lamp for gas, which, it appears from the testimony, was a colorless, tasteless, and odorless gas known as fire damp, while Righi testified to the effect that he did make such test. When the plaintiff showed Righi the fuse to the first shot and the latter began preparations for firing it, Yeshon left the place but the plaintiff remained, with the result that when the first fuse was lighted by Righi the explosion occurred, inflicting the injuries for which the suit was brought.

The defendant excepted to the following instructions of the Court to the jury:

"Now, if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employer to the extent that it cannot be delegated to some one else. I mean by that the employer cannot say, 'I appoint my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide

suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee—a fellow-employee with the plaintiff.' The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.

"You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent, or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

"You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow-servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

"Now, a man may be a fellow-servant in the general operations of the coal mine but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow-servant in the performance of those duties.

"A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of

negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas.

"You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow-servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty."

The mine in question being a gaseous one, necessarily in working it gas was developed, of which the plaintiff, according to his own testimony, had knowledge.

It is insisted on the part of the appellant that the appellee assumed the risk of the work in which he engaged, and also that the proximate cause of the injury complained of was Righi's failure to test for gas before lighting the fuse, and that he was the fellow-servant of the appellee, for whose negligence the company was not liable.

The evidence is such that the jury might have found against the plaintiff upon the question of reasonable provisions for the ventilation of the mine, and as the direct proximate cause of the accident was manifestly the failure of the fire-boss to test for gas by means of his lamp before igniting the fuse, the real question in the case is whether the court below was right in instructing the jury as it did that he was to be regarded as the representative of the company and not as a fellow-servant of the plaintiff. If the former, then manifestly the company did not furnish the plaintiff a safe place in which to work, but if the latter it is equally plain that the instruc-

tion was erroneous and that the judgment should be reversed.

Much reliance is placed by the appellee upon the decision of the Supreme Court of the State of Washington in the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Company*, 26 Wash. 138, in which it was held in effect that such a gas-tester was the personal representative of the company. Under the statute of the State of Washington of 1891 that was undoubtedly so, for it provided as follows:

“The owner, agent, or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shaft, slopes, or drifts, shall provide and maintain in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred (100) cubic feet for each person per minute, measured at the foot of the down-cast, the same to be increased at the discretion of the inspector according to the character and extent of the workings, or the amount of powder used in blasting, and said volume of air shall be forced and circulated to the face of every working place throughout the mine, so that the said mine shall be free from standing powder smoke and gases of every kind.” (Laws of 1891, c. 81, sec. 9.)

There was then, therefore, in the State a statute expressly requiring all such mines in the State to be kept free from gas of every kind, which imposed upon the operator thereof the imperative duty of complying with the law. But that statute was subsequently changed by the Legislature of the State of Washington, and at the time the present case

142
arose the statute of the State provided as follows:

“The owner, agent, or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes, or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse, or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct, and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables, and working places of each mine and on the traveling roads to and from all such working places. Every mine shall be divided into districts or splits, and not more than seventy-five persons shall be employed at any one time in each district or split: Provided, that where the inspector give permission in writing a greater number than seventy-five men, but not to exceed one hundred men may be employed in each of said splits: Provided, also, that in all mines already developed, where in the opinion of the mining inspector the system of splitting the air cannot be adopted except at extraordinary and unreasonable expense, such mine or mines will not be required to adopt such split air system, and the owner or operators of every coal mine shall have the right of appeal from any order requiring the air to be split to the examining board provided for in Section 7372, and said board shall after investigation confirm or revoke the orders of the mining inspector. Each district or split shall be ventilated by a separate and distinct current of air conducted from the down-

cast through said district, and thence directed to the up-cast. On all main roads where doors are required they shall be so arranged that when one door is open the other shall remain closed, so that no air shall be diverted. In all mines where fire damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

The requirement of the State statute, therefore, in force at the time the present case arose, is that in such mines as the one in question "every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector," which is a far less drastic provision than that of the former act requiring all such mines in the State "to be kept free from gas of every kind."

Conceding that notwithstanding this specific provision of the Washington statute requiring the examination every morning by a competent person with a safety lamp of every working place in such mines and the entry in a book kept for that purpose of the result of such examination, the operator is still responsible for such further care as the common law imposes upon him, that law does not make of

such an employee as Righi in the instant case, the representative of the master; for certainly, under that law, in view of the ruling of the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of Alaska Mining Company vs. Whelan, 168 U. S. 86, and other decisions of that court there referred to, he must be regarded as the fellow-servant of the plaintiff. See, also, the decision of this Court in Davis vs. Trade Dollar Mining Company, 117 Fed. 122; Browne vs. King, 100 Fed. 561, and Johnson vs. What Cheer Coal Company, 56 Fed. 810.

It results that the judgment must be and is reversed, and the cause remanded to the court below for a new trial.

[Endorsed]: Opinion, U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals. Filed Feb. 24, 1914. [Signed] F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Judgment [U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals].

In error to the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division.

This cause came on to be heard on the Transcript

of the Record from the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division and was duly submitted:

On Consideration Whereof, it is now here ordered and adjudged by this Court, that the judgment of the said District Court in this cause be, and hereby is reversed, with costs in favor of the plaintiff in error and against the defendant in error, and that this cause be, and hereby is remanded to the said District Court for a new trial.

It is further ordered and adjudged by this Court that the plaintiff in error recover against the defendant in error for its costs herein expended, and have execution therefor.

[Endorsed]: Judgment, U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals. Filed and entered Feb. 24, 1914.
[Signed] F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

At a stated term, to wit, the October Term, A. D. 1913, of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, held in the courtroom thereof, in the City and County of San Francisco, in the State of California, on Monday, the first day of June, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and fourteen. Present: The Honorable WILLIAM B. GILBERT, Circuit Judge, Presiding; Honorable ERSKINE M. ROSS, Circuit Judge; Honorable WILLIAM W. MORROW, Circuit Judge.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Order Denying Petition for a Rehearing.

The COURT.—In denying the petition for rehearing it need hardly be said that neither in the decision nor in the opinion filed herein did this Court refuse to follow the construction placed by the Supreme Court of Washington upon a statute of the State. In none of the decisions of the Supreme Court of that State referred to by counsel do we understand the Court to have held that the amended statute of the State found in Section 7381 of Rem. & Bal. Code makes of such an employee as Righi in the present case the representative of the master. On the contrary, that Court in the late case of Delaski et al. vs. Northwestern Improvement Co., decided Dec. 16, 1910 (112 Pac. Rep. 341), distinctly adjudged that the State statute *is the measure* of the company's duty. The statute of the State of 1891 (Laws of 1891, c. 81, sec. 9) expressly required every coal mine in the State to be kept "free from standing powder smoke and gases of every kind," which the Supreme Court of the State held, and as we said in the opinion heretofore filed herein, imposed upon the operator thereof the imperative duty of complying with that law. But the legislature of the State saw fit to modify that statute

and in lieu of it enacted section 7381 of Rem. & Bal. Code, which provides as follows:

“The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse or mule employed in said mine and as much more as the inspector may direct, and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables, and working places of each mine and on the traveling roads to and from all such working places. Every mine shall be divided into districts or splits, and not more than seventy-five persons shall be employed at any one time in each district or split: Provided, that where the inspector give permission in writing a greater number than seventy-five men, but not to exceed one hundred men may be employed in each of said splits: Provided, also, that in all mines already developed, where, in the opinion of the mining inspector, the system of splitting the air cannot be adopted except at extraordinary and unreasonable expense, such mine or mines will not be required to adopt such split air system, and the owner or operators of every coal mine shall have the right of appeal from any order requiring the air to be split, to the examining board provided for in section 7372, and said board shall, after investigation confirm or revoke the orders of the mining inspector. Each district or split shall be ventilated .

by a separate and distinct current of air, conducted from the down-cast through said district, and thence directed to the up-cast. On all main roads where doors are required, they shall be so arranged that when one door is open the other shall remain closed, so that no air shall be diverted. In all mines where fire damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

The case of *Delaski et al. vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, *supra*, involved that provision of said section 7381 requiring the owner, agent or operator of every such mine to provide therein a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed in the mine, specifying the minimum amount of air required to be kept in circulation; and the Court there found and held that the evidence in that case showed that the operator of the mine had failed to comply with those provisions, resulting in the inhalation of poisonous gases by the miner on account of whose death therefrom the action was brought. But the Court in that case was not called upon to consider, and did not consider, the concluding clause of Section 7381 of the Washington Code, which reads, as has been seen:

"In all mines where fire damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record

of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

In the present case the person so designated was the fire-boss of the sixth level of the mine.

No decision of the Supreme Court of Washington has been cited, and we have found none, which holds that the person so required to examine every working place in the mine every morning with a safety lamp and make the specified record, is the representative of the master. Therefore, under the ruling of the Supreme Court in the case of *Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan*, 168 U. S. 86, and of other Courts referred to in the opinion heretofore filed herein, the fire-boss Righi must be regarded as a fellow-servant of the defendant in error.

Petition for rehearing denied.

[Endorsed]: Order Denying Petition for a Rehearing. Filed and Entered Jun. 1, 1914. [Signed] F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Notice [of Motion for Order Staying Issuance of
Mandate of U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals].**

To the Above-named Plaintiff in Error and Farrell,
Kane & Stratton and Stanley J. Padden, Its At-
torneys:

You and each of you will take notice that the de-
fendant in error will present its motion this day
served upon you for an order of the above-entitled
court staying the issuance of mandate in this case
before the above-entitled court, in its courtroom in
the City of San Francisco, State of California, on
Wednesday, the 10th day of June, 1914, at the hour
of 10:00 o'clock A. M., or as soon thereafter as coun-
sel may be heard, and you and each of you are hereby
notified to be present at the time and place afore-
said and protect your interests as the same may
appear.

Dated June 3d, 1914.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Defendant in Error, Stanley Brown.

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corpora-
tion,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Motion for Order Staying Mandate.

Comes now the defendant in error, Stanley Brown, and moves this Court for an order staying the mandate from issuing to the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, pending the action of the Supreme Court of the United States upon the application of said defendant in error for a writ of certiorari to review the opinion and order entered thereon by this court in the above-entitled cause.

This motion is based upon the grounds that the defendant in error is now preparing for filing in the Supreme Court of the United States its application, in form as required by statute and the rules of said Court for a writ of certiorari to review the decision and judgment of this Court entered herein on the 24th day of February, 1914, and the order denying rehearing entered on the 1st day of June, 1914; that the decision of this Court involves the construction of the laws of the State of Washington, entitled, "An Act for the Protection of Persons Working in Coal Mines," found on pages 58 to 61, Laws of 1897 and Chapter 3, title LIX of Rem. and Bal. Codes and Statutes of the State of Washington, and the defendant in error believes and contends that the questions involved are of such importance to persons engaged in coal mining within the State of Washington and to its citizens as to require the issuance of such writ in the furtherance of justice and uniformity of decision with the Supreme Court of the State of Washington, which in the opinion of plaintiff

152
in error has construed said statutes differently than interpreted by this court and in the opinion of his attorney the construction as placed on such act by this Court is contrary to the intent of the legislature of the State of Washington and contrary to the construction placed thereon by the highest court of record of the State of Washington.

That the time necessarily involved in obtaining a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States upon his application, by reason of the distance from San Francisco to the place of trial and the residence of the attorney for defendant in error is such as to make it impossible for the defendant in error to obtain a ruling upon his application within the time prescribed by Rule 32 of this Court for the issuance of mandate upon the judgment of this Court.

This application is based upon the grounds above mentioned, and upon the entire record herein and the affidavit of H. R. Lea attached hereto.

H. R. LEA,
Attorney for Defendant in Error, Stanley Brown.

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation,
Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Affidavit [in Support of Motion for Order Staying
Issuance of Mandate of U. S. Circuit Court of
Appeals].**

United States of America,
State of Washington,
County of Pierce,—ss.

H. R. Lea, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says: That he is attorney of record for the defendant in error. That on the 24th day of February, 1914, the above-entitled court made and entered its opinion and order reversing the decision and judgment entered in this case of the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division; that by this opinion this Court construed what is known as the Laws of the State of Washington of 1897 entitled, "An Act for the Protection of Persons Employed in Coal Mines," being also Chapter 3, Title LIX, Rem. & Bal. Code of the State of Washington, placing thereon a construction different from that announced by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington, being the highest court of record in the said State, which is within the 9th Circuit of the Circuit Court of Appeals. That the defendant in error believing that the Court was in error adopting the construction as set forth in its opinion, and further believing that the construction of the Statutes in question is one of public importance, has decided to apply to the Supreme Court of the United States for a writ of certiorari asking such court to review the decision and opinion of this Court, and for such

purpose affiant, on behalf of said defendant, will obtain as soon as reasonably possible a certified copy of the entire record in this case in accordance with the rules of the Supreme Court of the United States, governing application for writs of certiorari, and is now preparing a petition in conformity with the rules of the said Court, and will as soon as such certified copy of the records herein has been prepared and received and as soon as his petition shall have been prepared and printed, file said petition and said record in the Supreme Court of the United States, asking such court to issue a writ of certiorari to the above-entitled court for the purpose of reviewing as aforesaid its judgment and decision. That affiant believes that the importance of the questions involved in the opinion of this Court growing out of its construction of the said act for the protection of coal miners is such as to make it to the interest of the bar of the State of Washington as a whole to all persons engaged as either employee or employer in the coal mines of said State and the citizens generally of said State, for the reason that if the statutes have been correctly interpreted by this Court the act passed for the protection of persons employed in coal mines is rendered practically of no effect if the duties therein enumerated are held not to be positive, absolute and non-delegable, and affiant further states that the construction given by this Court to the statutes referred to is not the construction which has been given by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington, being the highest court of record in said State, in no less than four

155
decisions and is not the construction given by the Superior Courts of the State of Washington or by the United States District Court of the State of Washington, Northern Division, and in affiant's opinion the decision of this Court is erroneous and the construction placed upon said statute by the highest court of the State of Washington has not been adopted by this Court; that by reason of the location of the attorneys for the defendant in error and by reason of the necessary work in preparing and printing a petition for a writ of certiorari and in preparing the record required by the rules of the Supreme Court, it will be impossible to file a petition for a writ of certiorari in the Supreme Court of the United States and have a ruling herein prior to the time provided for by Rule No. 32 of this Court for the issuance of mandate but that due diligence is being used and will be used in the filing of said petition and the obtaining of a ruling of the Supreme Court of the United States thereon.

H. R. LEA.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of June, 1914.

[Seal]

W. L. SACHSE,

Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Tacoma.

United States of America,
State of Washington,
County of Pierce,—ss.

H. R. Lea, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says:

That he is attorney for defendant in error and as

such nas prepared the foregoing motion for a stay of mandate as stated in the preceding affidavit; that a petition for a writ of certiorari is now being prepared and will be filed in the Supreme Court of the United States as soon as the petition may be prepared and printed, which will be about or shortly after the time of the presentation of said motion; that affiant has fully considered the judgment of this court in good faith and has arrived at the opinion that a writ of certiorari should be applied for, and that this application, in the opinion of affiant is meritorious and is not in any way interposed for the purpose of delay.

H. R. LEA.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of June, 1914.

[Seal]

_____,
Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Tacoma.

*In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corpora-
tion,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Proposed Order Staying Mandate [Not Entered].

The motion of defendant in error, Stanley Brown, for an order staying mandate upon the judgment of

this court heretofore entered on the 24th day of February, 1914, coming on for hearing this day, pursuant to notice served upon the attorneys for the plaintiff in error in the manner and for the time as prescribed by the rules of this court, and it appearing to the Court that the time for the issuance of mandate has not elapsed and it appearing to the Court that the defendant in error has filed or is about to file his petition in the Supreme Court of the United States for a writ of certiorari to review the decision and judgment of this court entered as aforesaid and has obtained from this court for such purpose a certified copy of the entire record of this case as required by the rules of the Supreme Court of the United States, and it appearing to the Court that it is proper, pending a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States upon the application of the defendant in error for a writ of certiorari, that the mandate upon the judgment of this court to the United States District Court for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, be stayed, and that the questions involved in the judgment of this court are of such importance as to justify the filing of such application, and all of the premises being understood:

It is now by the Court ordered, adjudged and decreed that the issuance of mandate upon the judgment of this court be and the same is hereby stayed, pending a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States upon the application of defendant in error for a writ of certiorari to review the decision and judgment of this court entered herein on the

24th day of February, 1914.

Done in open court this — day of June, 1914.

_____,
Judge.

United States of America,
State of Washington,
County of Pierce,—ss.

H. R. Lea, being first duly sworn, on oath deposes and says, That he is a citizen of the State of Washington and of the United States, more than twenty-one years of age and competent to be a witness in the above-entitled action. That on the 4th day of June, 1914, he served the within notice, motion for order staying mandate, and affidavits attached thereto, upon the plaintiff in error and its attorneys of record by mailing a true, full and correct copy of the same to the attorneys of record in an envelope addressed to them at 1011 American Bank Building, Seattle, Washington, with postage fully prepaid thereon.

H. R. LEA.

Subscribed and sworn to before me this 4th day of June, 1914.

[Seal]

W. L. SACHSE,
Notary Public in and for the State of Washington,
Residing at Tacoma.

[Endorsed]: 2275. In the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit. Pacific Coast Coal Company, a Corporation, Plaintiff in Error, vs. Stanley Brown, Defendant in Error. Motion for Order Staying Issuance of Mandate,

159
Affidavit in Support Thereof, Notice of Said Motion and Proposed Order. Filed Jun. 8, 1914. F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

Order Staying Issuance of Mandate.

It appearing that the motion, this day filed, by Mr. H. R. Lea, counsel for the defendant in error, for an order staying the issuance of the Mandate under Rule 32 of this Court in the above-entitled cause pending the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States upon an application to be made thereto for a writ of certiorari in said cause, is noticed for hearing on June 10, 1914, or as soon thereafter as counsel may be heard, and that this Court will not be in session until July 6, 1914, and that, unless stayed, said Mandate will be issued to-day:

Therefore, it is ORDERED that said Mandate be, and hereby is, stayed to and including July 6, 1914.

WM. W. MORROW,

Judge of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

[Endorsed]: Order Staying Issuance of Mandate.
Filed Jun. 8, 1914. F. D. Monekton, Clerk.

At a stated term, to wit, the October Term, A. D. 1913, of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, held in the court-room thereof, in the City and County of San Francisco, in the State of California, on Monday, the sixth day of July, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and fourteen. Present: The Honorable WILLIAM W. MORROW, Circuit Judge, Presiding; Honorable WILLIAM C. VAN FLEET, District Judge; Honorable MAURICE T. DOOLING, District Judge.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation,
Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Order Denying Motion for Order Staying Issuance
of Mandate Under Rule 32.**

On consideration of the motion, filed June 8, 1914, by Mr. H. R. Lea, counsel for the defendant in error, for an order staying the issuance of the mandate under Rule 32 of this Court in the above-entitled cause pending the decision of the Supreme Court of the United States upon an application to be made thereto for a writ of certiorari in said cause, and

good cause therefor appearing, it is ORDERED that the same motion be, and hereby is denied.

*United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the
Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

To the Clerk of the said Court:

Sir: Please make and issue a certified Printed Transcript of the Record, and nine (9) uncertified printed copies thereof, for use on an application to be made to the Supreme Court of the United States for the issuance of a writ of certiorari under section 240 of the Judicial Code, in the above-entitled cause, the said Transcript to consist of the following:

1. Copy of printed Transcript of Record on which the above-entitled cause was heard in said Circuit Court of Appeals, to which will be added a printed copy of the following entitled proceedings that were had, and of the papers that were filed in said Circuit Court of Appeals, viz.:

2. Order, filed May 15, 1913, enlarging time to docket cause in Circuit Court of Appeals;

3. Order, entered September 9, 1913, submitting cause;

4. Order, entered February 24, 1914, Directing Filing of Opinion and Entering of Judgment;
5. Opinion;
6. Judgment;
7. Order, entered June 1, 1914, Denying Petition for Rehearing;
8. Motion, filed June 8, 1914, for Order Staying Issuance of said Mandate;
9. Order, filed June 8, 1914, Staying Issuance of Mandate under Rule 32 to and Including July 6, 1914;
10. Order, entered July 6, 1914, Denying Motion for Order Staying Issuance of said Mandate;
11. Praecipe for Certified Transcript of Record, etc., and
12. Certificate of Clerk U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals to said Transcript.

H. R. LEA,

Counsel for Defendant in Error.

[Endorsed]: No. 2275. United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit. Pacific Coast Coal Company vs. Stanley Brown. Praecipe for Certified Transcript of Record, etc. Filed Oct. 13, 1914. F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

*United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the
Ninth Circuit.*

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY,

Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

**Certificate of Clerk U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals
to Record Certified Under Section 3 of Rule 37
of the Rules of the Supreme Court of the United
States.**

I, Frank D. Monckton, as Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, do hereby certify the foregoing two hundred and seventy-four (274) pages, numbered from and including one (1) to and including two hundred and seventy-four (274), to be a true copy of the entire record of the above-entitled case in the said Circuit Court of Appeals, made pursuant to the praecipe of counsel for the defendant in error, filed therefor on the thirteenth day of October, A. D. 1914, and certified under section 3 of Rule 37 of the Rules of the Supreme Court of the United States, as the originals thereof remain on file and appear of record in my office.

ATTEST my hand and the seal of the said the
United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth
Circuit, at the City of San Francisco, in the State
of California, this twenty-second day of October,
A. D. 1914.

[Seal]

F. D. MONCKTON,
Clerk.

277 UNITED STATES OF AMERICA, ss:

[Seal of the Supreme Court of the United States.]

The President of the United States of America to the Honorable the Judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, Greeting:

Being informed that there is now pending before you a suit in which Pacific Coast Coal Company is plaintiff in error, and Stanley Brown is defendant in error, which suit was removed into the said Circuit Court of Appeals by virtue of a writ of error to the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, and we, being willing for certain reasons that the said cause and the record and proceedings therein should be certified by the said Circuit Court of Appeals and removed into the Supreme Court

278 of the United States, Do hereby command you that you send without delay to the said Supreme Court, as aforesaid, the record and proceedings in said cause, so that the said Supreme Court may act thereon as of right and according to law ought to be done.

Witness the Honorable Edward D. White, Chief Justice of the United States, the fourth day of February, in the year of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and fifteen.

JAMES D. MAHER,

Clerk of the Supreme Court of the United States.

279 [Endorsed:] File No. 24,472. Supreme Court of the United States, October Term, 1914. No. 728. Stanley Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company. Writ of Certiorari. Docketed. No. 2275. United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit. Filed Feb. 23, 1915. F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

280 In the Supreme Court of the United States, October Term, 1914.

No. 728.

STANLEY BROWN, Petitioner,

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, a Corporation, Respondent.

Stipulation as to Return to Writ of Certiorari.

It is hereby stipulated by counsel for the respective parties to the above entitled cause, that the certified copy of the record now on file in the Supreme Court of the United States shall constitute the return of the Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, to the writ of certiorari granted herein.

January 25th, 1915.

(Signed)

J. H. KANE,
C. H. FARRELL,
W. B. STRATTON,
STANLEY J. PADDEN,

Counsel for Pacific Coast Coal Co., Respondent.

CHAS. F. CONSAUL,
CHARLES C. HELTMAN,

Counsel for Stanley Brown, Petitioner.

[Endorsed:] Stipulation as to Return to Writ of Certiorari. Filed Feb. 23, 1915. F. D. Monckton, Clerk.

281 United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN, Defendant in Error.

Certificate of Clerk U. S. Circuit Court of Appeals to Stipulation as to Return to Writ of Certiorari from the Supreme Court of the United States.

I, Frank D. Monckton, as Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, do hereby certify the next preceding page to be a full, true and correct copy of a "Stipulation as to Return to Writ of Certiorari", filed in the above-entitled cause on the 23d day of February, A. D. 1915, as the original thereof remains on file and of record in my office.

Attest my hand and the Seal of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, at the City of San Francisco, in the State of California, this 15th day of March, A. D. 1915.

F. D. MONCKTON, *Clerk.*

282 United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.

No. 2275.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY, Plaintiff in Error,

vs.

STANLEY BROWN, Defendant in Error.

Return to Writ of Certiorari.

By direction of the Honorable the Judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, I, Frank D. Monckton, as Clerk of said Court, in obedience to the annexed writ of certiorari issued out of the Honorable the Supreme Court of the United States and addressed to the Honorable the Judges of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, commanding them to send, without delay, to the said Supreme Court the record and proceedings in the above-entitled cause, do attach to the said Writ and send to the said Supreme Court a certified copy of a Stipulation, entered into by and between the attorneys of record, that the certified copy of the record now on file in said cause in the said Supreme Court shall constitute the Return to the said Writ of Certiorari, the original of which stipulation was filed in my office on the 23d day of February, A. D. 1915.

In testimony whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the Seal of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, at the City of San Francisco, in the State of California, this 15th day of March, A. D. 1915.

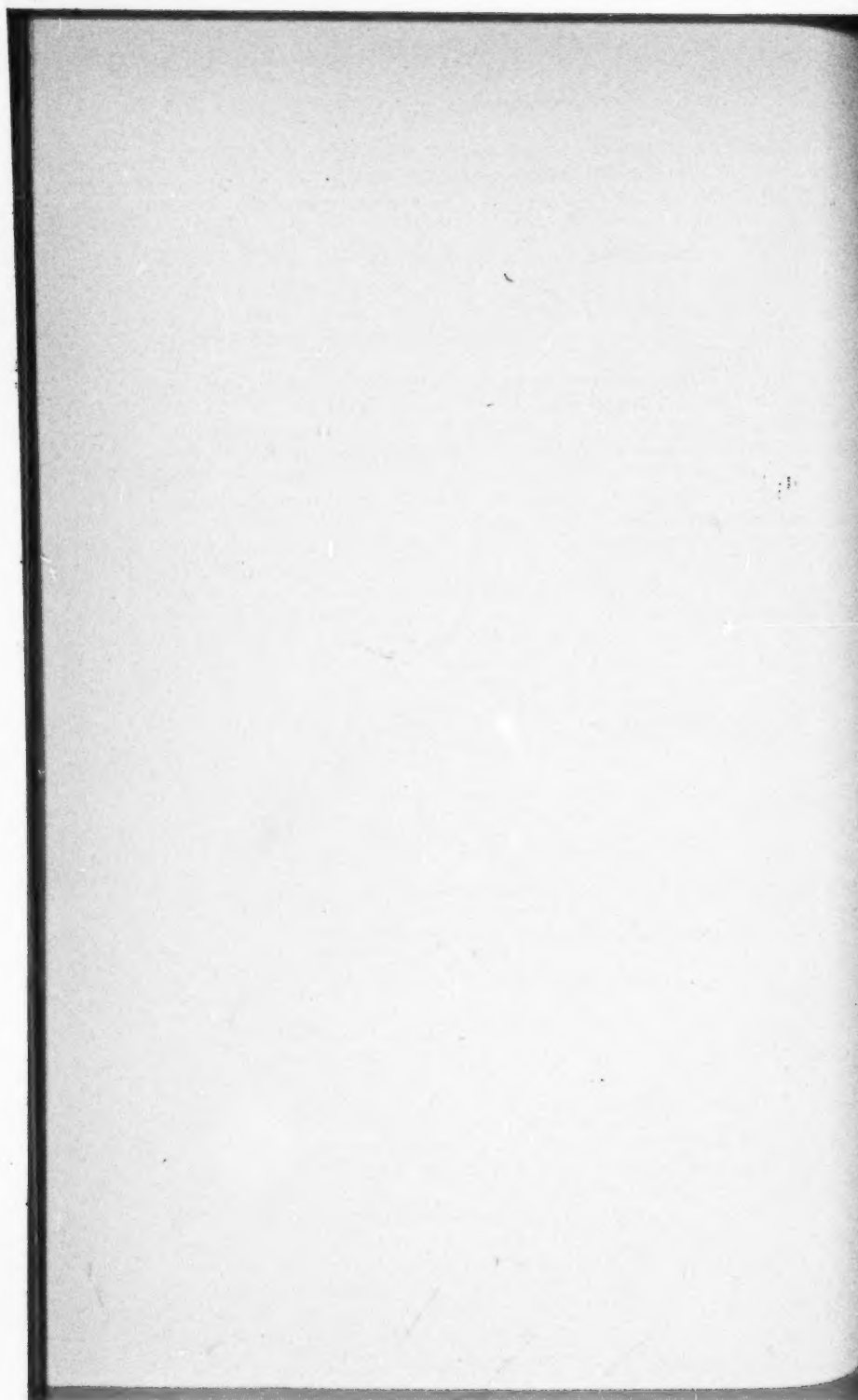
[Seal United States Circuit Court of Appeals, Ninth Circuit.]

F. D. MONCKTON,

*Clerk of the United States Circuit Court of
Appeals for the Ninth Circuit.*

[United States internal revenue documentary stamp, series of 1914, ten cents, canceled Mar. 15, 1915. F. D. M.]

283 [Endorsed:] File No. 24,472. Supreme Court U. S., October term, 1915. Term No. 303. Stanley Brown, Petitioner, vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company. Writ of certiorari and return. Filed June 29, 1915.



No.

8303

DEC 18 1914

JAMES D. WATSON

United States Supreme Court of America

In the Matter of the Petition of
STANLEY BROWN for a Writ of
Certiorari directed to the United
States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit, to bring before
the Supreme Court the case of
PACIFIC COAST COAL Co., a corpor-
ation,
Plaintiff in Error.

AGAINST

STANLEY BROWN,
Defendant in Error.

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO
CIRCUIT COURT OF THE UNITED
STATES FOR NINTH CIRCUIT.

*Hon. William H. Gilbert, Hon. Erskine M. Ross,
and Hon. William W. Morrow, Judges.*

PETITION.

NOTICE OF APPLICATION.

BRIEF OF PETITIONER.

CHARLES F. CONEAL,

CHARLES C. HELTMAN,

Counsel and Attorneys for Petitioner.

Address: Bond Building, Washington, D. C.

INDEX.

	Page No.
PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI.....	1-21
Statement of Case and Record.....	1-7
Questions of Law Involved.....	7-15
Reasons for Writ.....	16-21
Workman's Compensation Act (Chap. 74 Laws of Wash. 1911).....	20
NOTICE OF APPLICATION.....	22
NOTICE OF TIME OF HEARING.....	23
BRIEF—	
Statement of the Case.....	1
Assignment of Errors.....	7
Instructions of Trial Court.....	7
Argument	
An Act for the Protection of Persons Working in Coal Mines. (Sec. 4, Chap. XLV, Laws of Wash. 1897.).....	9
Cases Cited—	
Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan, (168 U. S. 86) ..	24
Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co. (26 Wash. 138)....	14
Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co. (35 Wash. 255).....	18
Delaski vs. Northwestern Imp. Co. (61 Wash. 255)	19
Narewaja vs. Northwestern Imp. Co. (63 Wash. 391)	20
Deserant vs. Cerillor Coal Co. (178 U. S. 409)..	24

**To the Supreme Court of the United
States of America**

THE PETITION OF STANLEY BROWN
FOR A WRIT OF CERTIORARI directed
to the Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit to bring before
the Supreme Court the case of the
PACIFIC COAST COAL CO.,

Plaintiff in Error,

VS.

STANLEY BROWN,

Defendant in Error.

The said petitioner respectfully shows to this Court as follows:

I. That on the 17th day of September, 1910, petitioner, who was plaintiff in the original cause of action, was severely burned and injured by an explosion in a mine operated by plaintiff in error. Suit for damages caused by said explosion was commenced on the 26th day of October, 1910, in the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County, and plaintiff alleged in said complaint that the defendant "failed to provide a safe and secure place in which to work, which facts were known to the defendant or could have been known by the exercise of reasonable care and diligence, and were

unknown to the plaintiff," and further alleged that at the time of the injury "there was an accumulation of combustible and explosive gas in said mine, and by reason of the accumulation of said gases and by reason of the negligence, carelessness and default of the defendant in improperly ventilating said mine and in failing to ascertain the presence of said gas, the said gases were negligently and carelessly lighted by * * * Ignatio Righi," a gas tester and fire boss in defendant's employ.

II. Defendant made application to have the said case transferred to the Circuit Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington on the grounds of diversity of citizenship, and it being admitted that plaintiff was a resident and citizen of the State of Washington, and defendant a corporation organized and existing under the laws of the State of New York, the case was thereupon transferred. Answer was then made by the defendant denying the allegations of the complaint, and setting up the affirmative defenses of contributory negligence, assumption of risk and that the injuries were caused by a fellow servant, which affirmative defenses were denied by reply.

III. On the 24th day of May, 1912, the action came on for trial before the Hon. C. H. Hanford, United States District Judge for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, before a jury. It was proved, as shown by the files and records in the said case, which are hereby made a part

of this petition, that during the whole five days in which plaintiff was employed in defendant's mine, and prior to his injury, the ventilation was so bad that the fire damp, excreted from the coal, accumulated on the face of the mine as soon as the commotion caused by the mining ceased, by reason of insufficiency of volume and velocity of air to properly mix and carry off the gases (pp. 113, 114, 123, 124, 125, 135, 151, 180). In addition to bad general ventilation at the time of the injury, the brattice used to conduct the air to the working places in the mine had not been extended by plaintiff and his partner for the reason that timbers to build the same had not been furnished by defendant, although demand for the same had been made upon the company, and work was continued upon the promise to furnish the same (pp. 86, 103, 103, 134, 136). Plaintiff contended and proved that the brattice was insufficient, and defendant admitted the insufficiency through the evidence of its superintendent (p. 183, l. 2-13) and head fire boss (p. 175), and based a claim for contributory negligence upon the fact that plaintiff should not have continued work under such conditions.

The immediate cause for the explosion resulting in plaintiff's injury was the presence of fire damp, which had been permitted to accumulate through the failure of the defendant to furnish a good and sufficient ventilation, both general and local. This accumulated gas was ignited through the carelessness of the fire boss in exploding a powder blast

without taking the usual precaution of first testing the air for gas (pp. 83, 123, 135).

IV. On May 29, 1912, a verdict of \$4,000 was rendered in favor of the plaintiff. Motions for a new trial, and for judgment notwithstanding the verdict, were interposed by defendant and were denied by the Hon. C. W. Howard, successor to the Hon. C. H. Hanford as Judge of the United States District Court, Western District of Washington, Northern Division, which Court obtained jurisdiction over said case by operation of the Act of Congress abolishing United States Circuit Courts. Judgment was entered upon said verdict on the 24th day of February, 1912.

V. Application for a writ of error to the Circuit Court of Appeals, Ninth Circuit, was made by the defendant to the Hon. E. E. Cushman, one of the judges of said district, and the same was allowed April 15, 1913. Defendant having filed a certified transcript of the records of all proceedings, in the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, and the case having been submitted September 9, 1913, on the 24th day of February, 1914, the said Court filed its decision reversing the judgment of the District Court and remanding the case for retrial. Petition for rehearing was filed and was denied by an order made and entered July 6th, 1914.

VI. That thereupon plaintiff duly and regularly filed a motion for a stay of mandate until a petition

to the Supreme Court of the United States for a writ of certiorari could be filed and determined, which motion was denied on July 7, 1914, and the cause remanded to the said District Court over the objections of plaintiff.

VII. Petitioner determined to seek review of said decision by this Court, and used every effort to prepare and present this petition for a writ of certiorari at the opening day of this term, but was unavoidably prevented from doing so by reason of the fact that he has no means, and was unable to make the necessary financial arrangements so to do until the present time.

VIII. That defendant has no remedy by appeal under the law, and will be without remedy unless the writ of certiorari here prayed for is granted.

IX. The questions and propositions of law involved in this case are substantially as follows:

1. What construction must be given by United States Courts to the following statute of the State of Washington, being Chapter XVI of the laws of 1897, entitled, "An act for the protection of persons working in coal mines," found at Laws of Washington 1897, page 58, also republished as Chapter III of title LIX, Rem. & Bal. Code, and especially Section 4 of said law, being Sec. 3165, Rem. & Bal. Code, and Sec. 7381, Rem. & Bal. Code, which reads as follows:

"Sec. 4. The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct, and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine, and on the traveling roads to and from all such working places. Every mine shall be divided into districts or splits and not more than seventy-five persons shall be employed at any one time in each district or split; Provided, That where the inspector gives permission in writing a greater number than seventy-five men, but not to exceed one hundred men, may be employed in each of said splits; Provided also, That in all mines already developed, where, in the opinion of the mining inspector, the system of splitting the air cannot be adopted except at extraordinary or unreasonable expense, such mine or mines will not be required to adopt said split air system, and the owner or operator of any coal mine shall have the right of appeal from any order requiring the air to be split, to the examining board provided for in Section 1 of this act, and orders of the mining inspec-

tor. Each district or split shall be ventilated by a separate and distinct current of air, conducted from the downcast through said district, and thence direct to the upcast. On all main roads where doors are required, they shall be so arranged that when one door is open the other shall remain closed, so that no air shall be diverted. In all mines where fire-damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

a. Does this statute create imperative, non-delegable, continuous and mandatory duties upon the operator of a coal mine to the extent that a fire boss having charge of an entire level of a mine is not a fellow servant with a miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of the obligations relating to ventilation of coal mines imposed upon the operator of a coal mine by such statutes?

b. Has the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit adopted a construction for such statute in this cause that is different from the construction placed upon the statute by the Washington Supreme Court? In construing said statute the said

Circuit Court of Appeals used the following language:

"The requirement of the State Statute, therefore, in force at the time the present case arose, is that in such mines as the one in question 'every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector,' which is a far less drastic provision than that of the former act requiring all such mines in the State 'to be kept free from gas of every kind.'

Conceding that notwithstanding this specific provision of the Washington statute requiring the examination every morning by a competent person with a safety lamp of every working place in such mines and the entry in a book kept for that purpose of the result of such examination the operator is still responsible for such further care as the common law imposes upon him, that law does not make of such an employee as Righi, in the instant case, the representative of the master; for certainly, under that law, in view of the ruling of the Supreme Court of the United States in the case of *Alaska Mining Company vs. Whelan*, 168 U. S. 86,

and other decisions of that Court there referred to, he must be regarded as the fellow servant of the plaintiff." (Record, 255.)

And in denying a rehearing used the following language:

"No decision of the Supreme Court of Washington has been cited, and we have found none, which holds that the person so required to examine every working place in the mine every morning with a safety lamp and make the specified record, is the representative of the master." (Record, 261.)

It appears to petitioner that the Circuit Court of Appeals herein has decided that, despite the fact that the act is a protective act, as shown by its title, "An act for the protection of persons working in coal mines," and despite the mandatory character of the language of the statute: "The owner, agent, or operator of every coal mine * * * shall provide in every coal mine a *good and sufficient amount of ventilation* * * * and that said air *must* be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and *working places of each mine* and on the traveling roads to and from said working places * * *," that no mandatory, imperative nor non-delegable duties were created by the State legislature, and that the miner is entitled to such protection, only, as is afforded him by the common law. This seems to be the holding of the lower court. Just

what effect, if any, the statute has, the court has not made clear.

c. Has the Supreme Court of the State of Washington, being the highest court of record of said State, placed a different construction upon said statute, and held that the statute is an expression of the legislative intent of the State of Washington to create a *statutory, imperative, mandatory, continuous and non-delegable* duty, in the operation of a coal mine, to furnish a good and sufficient ventilation, and to cause the air to circulate through the working places of the mine continuously *so as to prevent any accumulation of gases?* The following cases seem to answer in the affirmative:

1. *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Coal Co.*, 26 Wash. 138 (66 Pacific 398), where the court used the following language:

"Our law (Bal. Code, Sec. 3165) requires that every 'owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shaft, slopes or drifts, shall provide in a coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons * * * as may be employed therein.' Manifestly the object of this statute is to provide a reasonably safe place for miners at work in coal mines." (at p. 141.)

"As has been suggested before, *the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal com-*

pany. This duty is personal, and cannot be delegated. The views of this court have been so frequently expressed upon the relation of co-servants, and what relation constitutes fellow servants, that it is not deemed necessary to review the cases here. The gas tester, under the facts in this case, was not a fellow servant with the plaintiff. He was the representative of the principal duties of the defendant." (at p. 142.)

The *Costa* case, then, holds that one in the position of Righi is a vice principal; the Circuit Court of Appeals, in holding that Righi is a fellow servant, does place a construction on the statute different from and in entire conflict with the decision of the highest court of the State on the construction of a State statute. The trial judge followed wholly in substance, and in part, the very language of this decision in the instructions held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to be erroneous.

2. *Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co.*, 30 Wash. 288 (70 Pacific 750), where the following language was used at pages 294 and 295 and the following instructions were sustained:

"The purpose of this law (referring to this statute) is to provide a reasonably safe place for men to work in, and *that the ventilation at the working places of the men shall be such as to maintain them reasonably safe from dan-*

gerous gases by a good and sufficient ventilation of the mine. This is a positive duty imposed on the operator and owner of the mine and for the neglect of this duty the law holds such operator and owner liable, if damages result therefrom." (at p. 294.)

"I charge you further that the positive duty of keeping a good and sufficient ventilation in the mine being on the defendants, as you have been instructed, it matters not who or what persons performed the work or assisted in the work of ventilation. If you should find that it was necessary to keep chute No. 15, or any other chute, open as an airway in order to have a good and sufficient ventilation in chute No. 14, above the first crosscut, and that part of the duty of the *loader* was to keep chute 15 clear, then in that respect, in performing that particular work, he was assisting in performing a positive duty of the defendants to the deceased, and was, as to that work, a vice principal of the defendants, and not a fellow workman of the deceased." (at p. 295.)

3 In *Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 61 Wash. 255 (112 Pacific 341), at p. 261, the court said:

"The provisions of the statute measure the respondent's duty. The legislature, in recognition of the hazards of working in coal mines, has made careful duties upon those who own

and operate them. The purpose of the law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work. A failure to observe these provisions is negligence *per se*."

4. In *Narewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 63 Washington 391, at p. 394, the above language used in the *Delaski* case was quoted with approval, and the court added:

"The duty to cause the air to circulate in the working places was a *continuing and imperative* one upon the appellants, *under the statute*."

X. And your petitioner avers that the construction placed upon said statute by the Supreme Court in such case has not been altered by other decisions, and that the statute construed in such cases has not been altered, amended or repealed during the seven sessions of the State legislature convened since such construction was first adopted.

XI. This Court, in the case of *Deserant vs. Corrillos Coal Company*, 178 U. S. 409 (44 L. E. 1127), construed Act of Congress of March 3, 1891, being an act for the protection of coal miners, as creating imperative, non-delegable and absolute duties, and held that under such act the negligence of an employee in performing the statutory obligations was actionable even though concurrent negligence of a fellow servant was one of the contributing causes of the injury, on the ground that one to whom was

delegated the performance of statutory obligations, in the performance thereof, is a vice principal. The statute there interpreted was substantially the same as the act here involved when the same is given the construction placed upon it by the Washington Supreme Court.

XII. All of the said questions were duly raised and argued by your petitioner in the said District Court and the said Circuit Court of Appeals, and the judges of the said District Court held favorably to the contentions of your petitioner, and the judges of the said Circuit Court of Appeals held against the contention of your petitioner as to the construction of the said State statute.

XIII. Your petitioner further avers that the present case is one in which it is proper for this Court to issue a writ of certiorari for the following reasons, among others:

1. Because the only question involved is the question of the construction of a State statute, and the United States Courts should be required to accept the interpretation placed upon a State statute by the highest court of the State, to whom the legislature of the State looks for guidance.

2. Because the Supreme Court of the State of Washington places a construction upon such statute different than the construction placed upon it in the decision herein.

3. Because this Court in the case of *Deserant vs.*

Cerillos Coal Co., 20 Sup. Ct. Rep. 969, in construing a similar statute, held that the statutory duties were mandatory and non-delegable, imperative and absolute, and that whoever was delegated the duty of performing the statutory obligations was a vice principal so far as the performance of such duties was concerned. In view of this decision, petitioner believes this Court would not hold with the Circuit Court of Appeals, that a person performing the obligations of this statute is a fellow servant in the performance of such duty, but would hold that he is a vice principal.

4. Because the Circuit Court of Appeals held in their original opinion that, notwithstanding the specific provisions of the Washington statutes relating to ventilation of coal mines, that the operator is responsible only for such care as the common law imposes upon him other than the daily and morning examination therein specified; and, in the order denying a rehearing, modified this and held that even the person delegated to make such inspection was not the representative of the master.

Because the Circuit Court of Appeals, by this construction of such statute adopted in the decision herein, has gone outside the scope of its judicial jurisdiction, and has, in effect, exercised what amounts to a legislative function of repealing an act of the State legislature by depriving the act of all force and effect.

5. Because the Circuit Court of Appeals in the

17

original decision herein concedes that under the interpretation given the statute governing the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Coal Co.*, 26 Wash. 138, the gas tester was the principal representative of the company, and intimated that if the said case were still law the decision would govern the issues herein, for under the terms of said decision, Righi, the fire boss and gas tester, would be the representative of the master. And because, thereafter, when it was shown to the Circuit Court of Appeals that its decision was based upon an error of fact, and that it was wrong in its assumption that the said case determined the construction of a statute not now in force, but did in fact interpret the statute now in force and governing the case at bar, declined to alter its opinion upon the showing made, that the present statute had been in force and effect for four years prior to the time said *Costa* decision was handed down. Because, if the Court, was right in that portion of the opinion holding that under the decision of the *Costa* case Righi would be such representative of the master, it was in error in refusing to follow such decision.

6. Because the Circuit Court of Appeals was led into an erroneous decision by a misstatement in the coal company's brief wherein it was alleged that the *Costa* case, while it would be governing in the case at bar if it were still the law, is no longer law, and that the evils of the *Costa* decision had been remedied by the legislature by changing the stat-

ute. Although the company admitted on oral argument that its brief was in error, and that the *Costa* case did in fact govern the case at bar, the judges of the Circuit Court of Appeals, from their decision, must have forgotten this admission and based their whole decision upon that portion of the company's brief which had been admitted by them to be erroneous.

7. Because the questions of law involved herein have not been passed upon by this Court.

8. Because the public interests, and the interests of jurisprudence, require the decision of this Court upon the questions of law involved herein, that there may be an authoritative interpretation of such statute.

9. Because, in view of the large number of persons employed in coal mines in the State of Washington, and the large number of coal mines in said State, it is necessary that the rights and obligations between employer and employee be definitely determined, to the end that there may be certainty and industrial peace. Although a Workmen's Compensation Act has recently been passed by the legislature of the State of Washington, the public importance attached to the proper construction of this protective act has not been lessened for the reason that said Workmen's Compensation Act has not been determined by this Court to be constitutional, and for the further reason that those who do not

bring themselves within the compensation act by the payment of fees cannot obtain the protection of such act; and further, and most important of all, the State of Washington, under the construction herein, will be deprived of a remedy given the State by such act, to recover from the employer certain damages suffered by the employee by reason of the failure of the employer to furnish such safety devices and protection as is by law imposed upon him by statute in accordance with Section 9 of Chapter 74, Laws of Washington, 1911.

10. The interests of jurisprudence require that this erroneous judgment be set aside, and a proper construction placed upon this protective act, on account of the importance and bearing that the decision might have in the construction of other and similar acts for the protection of workmen engaged in hazardous occupations.

11. Because the interests of jurisprudence require that the construction placed upon an act of a State legislature enacted seventeen years ago and first interpreted thirteen years ago as creating imperative, mandatory and non-delegable duties, which construction has many times been affirmed by such court, should not be disturbed by a United States Court, upon the mistaken ground that the State Supreme Court has not there interpreted the present law, especially at this late day. In the interest of jurisprudence, a decision based upon such erroneous premises should not be allowed to stand.

WHEREFORE your petitioner prays that this Honorable Court will be pleased to grant a writ of certiorari in this case to the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit to bring up this cause to this Honorable Court for such proceedings therein as to this Honorable Court may seem just.

Petitioner.

Petitioner's Attorneys.

State of Washington,
 United States of America, }
 Southern District of Washington. } ss.

Stanley Brown being duly sworn on oath deposes and says: I am the petitioner above named; I have read the foregoing petition; the same is true to my own knowledge, information and belief; my knowledge is derived from the records in this case and what has taken place in my presence and hearing in the court in which this action has been heard.

 Sworn to before me this 17th day of November,
 1914.

*Notary Public in and for the State of
 (Seal.) Washington, residing at Tacoma.*

I hereby certify that I have examined the foregoing petition and in my opinion it is well founded, and that the case is one in which the prayer of the petitioner should be granted by this Court.

Of Counsel for Petitioner.

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED
 STATES OF AMERICA.

In the Matter of the Petition of Stanley Brown for a Writ of Certiorari directed to the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit to bring before the Supreme Court the case of Stanley Brown,

Plaintiff in Error,

AGAINST

The Pacific Coast Coal Company,
Defendant in Error.

Now comes the petitioner above named by Charles F. Consaul and Charles C. Heltman, his counsel and attorneys, and moves this Court upon a certified copy of the transcript of the record herein and upon the annexed petition sworn to upon the 17th day of November, 1914, for a writ of certiorari directed to the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit and to the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, to bring before this Honorable Court the

case of Pacific Coast Coal Company, plaintiff in error and defendant, against Stanley Brown, defendant in error and plaintiff, recently decided by the Circuit Court of Appeals of the United States for the Ninth Circuit and by the District Court of the United States for the Western District of Washington, Northern Division, for such proceedings therein as to this Court may seem just and for such other and further relief in the premises as may be just.

CHARLES F. CONSAUL,
CHARLES C. HELTMAN,

*Counsel and Attorneys for Petitioner, Bond Bldg.,
Washington, D. C.*

IN THE SUPREME COURT OF THE UNITED
STATES OF AMERICA.

In the Matter of the Petition of Stanley Brown for a Writ of Certiorari directed to the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit to bring before the Supreme Court the case of Stanley Brown,
Plaintiff in Error,

AGAINST

The Pacific Coast Coal Company,
Defendant in Error.

Sirs:

Please take notice that upon a certified copy of

the transcript of the record herein and upon the annexed petition of Stanley Brown, sworn to on the 17th day of November, 1914, we shall move the motion hereto annexed before the Supreme Court of the United States at the Capitol, City of Washington, District of Columbia, on Monday, the 21st day of December, 1914, at the opening of the Court on that day or as soon thereafter as counsel can be heard, and that we shall then and there move for such further relief in the premises as may be just.

Dated Washington, D. C., November 17th, 1914.

CHARLES F. CONSAUL,

CHARLES C. HELTMAN,

*Counsel and Attorneys for Petitioner, Bond Bldg.,
Washington, D. C.*

To Messrs. Farrell Kane & Stratton, Stanley J. Padden, and Pacific Coast Coal Company, a corporation.

United States Supreme Court of America

In the Matter of the Petition of
STANLEY BROWN for a Writ of
Certiorari directed to the United
States Circuit Court of Appeals for
the Ninth Circuit, to bring before
the Supreme Court the case of
PACIFIC COAST COAL Co., a corpor-
ation, *Plaintiff in Error,*

AGAINST

STANLEY BROWN,
Defendant in Error.

PETITION FOR WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO
CIRCUIT COURT OF THE UNITED
STATES FOR NINTH CIRCUIT.

*Hon. William H. Gilbert, Hon. Erskine M. Ross,
and Hon. William W. Morrow, Judges.*

BRIEF OF PETITIONER.

STATEMENT OF THE CASE.

The facts of the case have been so fully stated in the opinion of Judge Ross that only emphasis in some particulars is required.

This is an action for personal injuries arising from a gas explosion in a mine. The Black Diamond Mine, operated by the Pacific Coast Coal

Company, in which petitioner was injured, is an immense coal mine in which at the time of the injury twelve separate strata or levels of coal, each about five hundred feet deeper than the other, were being mined, and at the time of the injury petitioner was working in the sixth level about three thousand feet beneath the surface. He was absolutely dependent for his personal safety upon a system of ventilation used, not only to furnish air with which to breathe, but to prevent explosions by furnishing ventilation for diluting and washing away mine gases excreted from the coal by mining operations.

The hazards of coal mining are the same as those of other mining, except there is, in addition, the hazard of explosion due to presence of mechanical mixture with all coal, in greater or lesser degree, of combustible gases, usually called "fire damp," or by the miners, "gas." As a two per cent. mixture of gas with air is easily discovered, and a five per cent. solution is required to be combustible, the danger of explosion is rendered nearly nil by due care (p. 132-133). The remedy is to provide a ventilation sufficient in volume and velocity to cause all the gas excreted from the coal to become mixed with the flowing air, rendered harmless by dilution, and carried out of the mine (p. 137).

The system here used was the pillar and room system of mining. The shaft was projected down in the earth to a depth of over a mile. By means of fans air is forced down through the downcast shaft. Each level obtains its ventilation by tapping the air

current of the downcast shaft, the volume being regulated by a system of double gates. Great care must be used to prevent the levels near the surface from robbing those deeper down. The air is then conducted in each separate level, using the gangway as a conduit, to the far end of the workings. The workings are shafts run at right angles to the gallery and are known as rooms, and that portion where the miner works, the breast or face. A system of double gates is used to prevent the air from deviating from its course. Reaching the far end of the workings, it is conducted to the first room and then directly against the breast or face where the miners are working, by means of a partition called a brattice, built about four feet from the side of the room, thereby forming a conduit for the air so that the air blows out of the end against the face or breast with such volume and velocity that all gas coming from the coal is immediately mixed with the air and rendered harmless by dilution. The air is then conducted through a cross cut to another shaft, and by the same system of brattice washes the face of the next room, and so on until it has been conducted through the numerous rooms opened in that level, thence to an outcast shaft to the surface of the earth.

It is therefore apparent that if a sufficient ventilation is provided and maintained, an accumulation of gas on the workings is impossible, and there is no danger from explosion except where a large cavity of gas is struck, and in that case, which is most exceptional, necessarily the whole level is blown up if

ignited. So, too, it is clear that gas will accumulate on the face either, (1) when there is an insufficient velocity of air from the mouth of the brattice to extend to and wash the face of the workings under normal conditions, and (2) where the mouth of the brattice is so far from the face that the air short-cuts and does not extend to the workings; (3) when there is an insufficient amount of air to fully dilute the gas. (Pfeiffer's testimony, p. 137.)

The superintendent, inside foreman and head fire boss had general supervision over the whole twelve levels, while each level was under the immediate charge of a fire boss, called also "gas tester" and "shot shooter." Ignish Righi, who was held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to be a fellow servant with petitioner, was the fire boss having charge of the sixth level. He had *sole charge of maintaining ventilation in the sixth level* (pp. 189-190), hired the petitioner (p. 75), directed the work of all the miners in the level (pp. 82-122), looked after the system of brattice used to cause the air to circulate into the working places of the mine (pp. 153, 158, 167), and directed the furnishing of material with which to extend the brattice, and was the only representative of the mine who came to the breasts or faces of the rooms where the mining operations were being actually carried on, and was the only person permitted to discharge blasts. The safety of all the miners in the level depended absolutely upon his competence, and the care with which ventilation was maintained by him. It was his duty to make

tests of the air to see that there was no accumulations of mine gases during the mining operations, and to remove the same should such an accumulation occur, and to prevent such accumulation. (P. 190.)

The evidence clearly established that never during the five days in which plaintiff worked in the mine was there sufficient ventilation in the mine to prevent accumulations of gas upon the face, for during that time whenever plaintiff and his partner returned from work an accumulation was noticed (pp. 82-83, 123). The gas would disappear as soon as it was mixed and agitated by mining operations. It was conclusively shown that there was a chronic insufficiency of velocity to cause a mixture without other means. This evidence clearly indicated a long continued insufficiency of the ventilation to take care of the ordinary excretions of gas.

In addition to this usual insufficiency it was further shown that the fire boss had failed to supply timber with which to extend the brattice used to bring the mouth closer to the face (pp. 86, 89, 103, 122). By reason of these facts there was an accumulation of gas at the face, which was lighted and exploded when the fire boss exploded the miners' blasts. Consequently there were three causes for the explosion. 1st. Chronic general insufficient ventilation. 2nd. Local insufficiency caused by lack of timber for brattice. 3rd. The acts of the fire boss in exposing the gas-laden atmosphere to fire by blasting. These causes were concurrent, and the

evidence showed that the accident could not have happened had there been a sufficient general circulation of air, as the mouth of the brattice was not so far from the face but that air, circulating in customary and sufficient velocity and quantity, would have prevented any accumulation. On the other hand, had another section of brattice been built, even with the insufficient general circulation, it was shown there might have been no accumulation of gases to have exploded (p. 137). The boss had promised to get timber for the brattice, but had failed to do so. Had there been sufficient ventilation, general and local, the accident could not have happened, for there could have been no accumulation of gas to explode, and conditions were shown not to have been exceptional, and it was shown that sufficient ventilation would have taken care of all such conditions (p. 137). Without gas there could have been no explosion, however negligent the fire boss might have been in lighting the blasts, and it was the acts of negligence of the company in failing to provide a sufficient general and local ventilation upon which petitioner rested his claim for liability in the lower courts. The negligence of the fire boss in lighting the fuse was not the real proximate cause of the injury, for the explosion resulted only by reason of the failure to provide sufficient ventilation as required by statute; it was no more than one of the concurrent causes. The real proximate cause was the failure to properly ventilate.

ASSIGNMENT OF ERRORS.

1. Petitioner submits that the Court erred in holding that the following instructions of the trial court were erroneous on the question of the fellow servant rule:

"Now, if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work, that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employers to the extent that it cannot be delegated to someone else. I mean by that the employer cannot say, 'I appoint my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee, a fellow employee with the plaintiff.' The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.

"You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent, or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with

which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

"You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the company was engaged in any employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

"Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operation of the coal mine, but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties.

"A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of an accumulation of gas.

"You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty."

2. The Court erred in holding that Section 4 of

Chapter XLV of the Laws of Washington 1907, being Sec. 7381, Rem. & Bal. Wash. Code, did not create mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duties so that an employee to whom has been delegated the duty of performing the statutory obligations as to ventilation is a vice principal and not a fellow servant in the performance thereof.

3. The Court erred in holding that the highest court of the State of Washington has not so construed such statute.

4. The Court erred in holding that the trial court instructed the jury that Righi was not a fellow servant when in fact the trial court made careful distinction between the character of duties performed by him.

ARGUMENT.

There is but one issue for the determination of this Court, and that is, whether the provisions of the Washington statutes are mandatory and non-delegable, for, if they are, one who is performing the statutory obligations is necessarily a vice principal and not a fellow servant. The lower court held that the provisions were mandatory. The Circuit Court apparently held otherwise.

There was in force and effect at the time of the injury a statute of the State of Washington passed in 1897, entitled, "An Act for the Protection of Per-

sons Working in Coal Mines," of which Sec. 4 of Chap. XLV provides as follows:

"The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct, and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine, and on the traveling roads to and from all such working places. Every mine shall be divided into districts or splits, and not more than seventy-five persons shall be employed at any one time in each district or split; provided, that where the inspector gives permission in writing a greater number than seventy-five men, but not to exceed one hundred men, may be employed in each of said splits; provided, also, that in all mines already developed, where, in the opinion of the mining inspector, the system of splitting the air cannot be adopted except at extraordinary and unreasonable expense, such mine or mines will not be required to adopt said split air system, and the owner or operator of any coal mine shall have the right of appeal from any

order requiring the air to be split, to the examining board provided for in Section 7372, and said board shall, after investigation, confirm or revoke the orders of the mining inspector. Each district or split shall be ventilated by a separate and distinct current of air, conducted from the downcast through said district, and thence direct to the upcast. On all main roads where doors are required, they shall remain closed, so that no air shall be diverted. In all mines where fire damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

This law above quoted is Act of 1897, found in laws of Washington, of 1897, at page 59, being also Section 3165 Bal. Wash. Code and Section 7381 Rem. & Bal. Wash. Code.

That the provisions of this act "for the protection of persons working in coal mines" are mandatory, imperative and non-delegable seems clear, providing as it does that:

"The owner, agent, or operator of every coal mine * * * shall provide in every coal mine a *good* and *sufficient amount of ventilation* * * * and said air *must* be made to

circulate through the shafts, levels, stable and *working places of each mine* and on the traveling roads to and from such working places."

If "must" is not mandatory, we know of no word in the English language that can be used to impose a mandatory duty. It is generally held that the provisions of similar acts for the protection of working men are mandatory, for if the statutes did not create imperative and non-delegable duties the law would be rendered ineffectual. The trial court was right when he instructed that the duty of providing ventilation was non-delegable and that one performing such duties was a vice principal. As a matter of practice such duties are always delegated in mines of the enormous size of the Black Diamond mine, and if the employer was not held responsible for the acts of his employee to whom has been delegated the duty of performing statutory obligations, a mine owner taking the precaution to incorporate in a different state than the one in which the mine was operated could ignore the law with impunity.

As stated, the trial judge instructed that the statute created non-delegable duties so far as the ventilation was concerned, and that the person employed by the company to perform these obligations was a vice principal and not a fellow servant in the performance of such obligation. The Circuit Court of Appeals, however, reversing him, held in their original opinion that the only mandatory provision was a daily morning inspection and that "during the

rest of the day the operator is still responsible for such further care as the common law imposes upon him; that law does not make of such an employee as Righi, in the instant case, the representative of the master." (Record 255.) In other words, that, despite the "must" and the "shall" used by the State Legislature relating to obligations for the protection of persons employed in coal mines, the Circuit Court of Appeals gives no effect whatever to the act and bases their decision herein upon the common law obligations alone, and gives the miners no protection other than the common law protection.

As a matter of fact, it was shown by the evidence of Mitchell, the fire boss on shift during the morning, that the examination provided for by the Statute was not made of the working places, but that the examination was limited to an air test in the gangway (pp. 165-6), consequently no statutory obligations whatsoever were performed by the company, but in the opinion denying a rehearing the Circuit Court of Appeals extended their original opinion and held that even the duty of daily inspection was not such a duty, but that one performing that duty would be a fellow servant.

As stated, it would seem that judicial interpretation would not be required to convince that when the legislature enacted a statute "for the protection of persons working in coal mines," and provided that "a good and sufficient ventilation *shall* be provided * * * and said air *must* be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and work-

ing places of each mine * * * that the legislature intended that this must be done in accordance with the language used by it in the act, and that the person to whom was delegated the duty of maintaining the ventilation, as required by statute, as was Righi in this case, would be the personal representative of the master, a vice principal.

However, the act has been interpreted a number of times by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington. The original act was passed in 1897, the first interpretation of the law was the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Coal Co.*, 25 Washington, 138, decided in September, 1901. This decision was the decision relied upon by the trial judge in his instructions to the jury herein, and some of the very language of that decision, now held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to be erroneous, was incorporated by the trial judge in his instructions. The Court in that case, at page 141, uses the following language:

"Our law (Bal. Code, Section 3165) requires that 'every owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shaft, slopes or drifts, shall provide in a coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons * * * as may be employed therein.' Manifestly the object of this statute is to provide a reasonably safe place for miners at work in coal mines."

And further, at page 142:

"As has been suggested before, *the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal company. This duty is personal, and cannot be delegated.* The views of this court have been so frequently expressed upon the relation of co-servants, and what relation constitutes fellow servants, that it is not deemed necessary to review the cases here. The gas tester, under the facts in this case, was not a fellow servant with the plaintiff. He was the representative of principal duties of the defendant."

In the opinion the Supreme Court quotes the statute relied upon and by it construed, as Bal. Code, Section 3165, which is the same law quoted in the opinion herein as the law amending the Laws of 1891, Chapter 3, Section 9.

It would seem that this case was controlling and conclusive of the issues here presented. The Supreme Court of the State, in interpreting the statute, expressly holds that the statutory duties are non-delegable and that an employee engaged in the performance of the statutory obligations is a vice principal. It also construes the statute as imposing a statutory duty of *inspection, prevention, and removal* of any accumulation of gas and holds that such duty is non-delegable. This case is the leading one in the construction of the statute and was relied upon explicitly and confidently by petitioner. The Circuit Court of Appeals, in the opinion herein, rec-

ognized that the case was squarely in point by the use of this language in their opinion:

"Much reliance is placed by the appellee upon the decision of the Supreme Court of the State of Washington in the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company*, 26 Wash. 138, in which it was held in effect that such a gas tester (referring to Righi) was the personal representative of the company. (Record, p. 253.)

The Court, however, followed this statement with a holding in which they were clearly in error by holding that the *Costa* case did not construe the law now in force, but did construe a former law since repealed by the present law. The mistake apparently arose by reason of a misstatement in the coal company's brief. In their brief below they stated that, although the *Costa* case would be controlling if it interpreted the present law, still it was not controlling because, since the *Costa* case was decided, the legislature had remedied the evils of the *Costa* decision by enacting the law now in force. Petitioner pointed out in his brief that such was not the case, but that the *Costa* case did construe the law now in force and effect and, on oral argument, the coal company frankly admitted the error they had made in their brief, and frankly admitted that the *Costa* case was governing, yet the judges of the Circuit Court of Appeals, during the five months they had the case under consideration, apparently forgot the admission of error, overlooked that por-

tion of the petitioner's brief which pointed out this error which showed that the *Costa* decision was handed down *four* years after the present law went into effect; apparently failed to examine the records to verify the statements, and concluding that, because the portion of the laws of 1897 quoted in the *Costa* decision is identical in language with the same portion of the laws of 1891, that the Court was construing such law instead of the present law. The admitted error of the brief was accepted as the basis of their decision herein.

The law in force and construed by the *Costa* decision has never been amended, changed or altered, and is now the law of the State.

Too much emphasis cannot be given to the fact that the instructions of the trial judge held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to have been erroneous were in fact absolutely in accord with the *Costa* decision, and in part was the exact language used by the Supreme Court of the State in such decision.

Not only has there been a lapse of 17 years since the present law was passed, and a lapse of 13 years since the Supreme Court interpreted this act as making it a mandatory and statutory duty of the mine owner to furnish good and sufficient ventilation, and to prevent any accumulation of gas in the workings, etc., but the State Legislature has met seven times since this interpretation was given by the State Supreme Court, and had this interpretation not been the legislative intent and desire, the law would have been changed.

An equally strong case is that of *Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co.*, 30 Wash. 288, 70 Pac. 750, decided Nov. 8th, 1902, where this statute was again interpreted, at page 289 thereof:

"In giving instruction No. 4 the Court quoted the statute (Sec. 3165, Bal. Code), as follows:

"The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient *amount* of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, * * * and *said air must be made to circulate* through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine."

The instruction continues:

"The purpose of this law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work in, and *that the ventilation at the working places of the men shall be such as to maintain them reasonably safe from dangerous gases by a good and sufficient ventilation of the mine. This is a positive duty imposed on the operator and owner of the mine and for the neglect of this duty the law holds such operator and owner liable, if damages result therefrom.*"

No error is perceived here. No pertinent facts had been shown, making any duty of the mine inspector before the accident material. The instruction is substantially approved in

Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co., 26 Wash. 138 (66 Pac. 398)."

Quoting further, at p. 295, the Court approved the following instruction:

"The eighth instruction given was as follows:

"I charge you further that the positive duty of keeping a good and sufficient ventilation in the mine being on the defendants, as you have been instructed, it matters not who or what persons performed the work or assisted in the work of ventilation. If you should find that it was necessary to keep chute No. 15, or any other chute, open as an airway in order to have good and sufficient ventilation in chute No. 14, above the first crosscut, and that part of the duty of the *loader* was to keep chute 15 clear, then in that respect, in performing that particular work, he was assisting in performing a positive duty of the defendants to the deceased, and was, as to that work, a vice principal of the defendants, and not a fellow workman of the deceased."

So also in *Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 61 Wash. 255, at 260 and 261, 112 Pac. 341:

"We think the record discloses at least two *statutory* breaches of duty upon the part of the respondent. The statute, Rem. & Bal. Code, Sec. 7381 (Bal. Code, Sec. 3165) provides

that the owner, agent or operator of every coal mine shall provide in the mine:

"A good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse, or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct; * * * and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine." * * *

"The provisions of the statute measure the respondent's duty. The legislature, in recognition of the hazards of working in coal mines, has made careful duties upon those who own and operate them. The purpose of the law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work. A failure to observe these provisions is negligence *per se*.

The positive duty referred to is the duty to maintain good and sufficient ventilation, which is considered by the legislature necessary on account of the hazardous nature of coal mining.

The Supreme Court, in *Narewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 63 Wash. 391, at 393, held:

"The Statute, Rem. & Bal. Code, Sec. 7381, requires the owner, agent or operator of every coal mine to provide in the mine 'a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such per-

sons and animals as may be employed therein,' and that the 'air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine.' "

In speaking of the duty of the mine owner under this statute, in *Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 61 Wash. 255, 112 Pac. 341, we said:

"*The provisions of the statute measure the respondent's duty.* The legislature, in recognition of the hazards of working in coal mines, has made careful provisions for their inspection and imposed imperative duties upon those who own and operate them. The purpose of the law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work. A failure to observe these provisions is negligence *per se*."

"The duty to cause the air to circulate in the working places was a *continuing and imperative* one upon the appellants, *under the statute*."

These cases leave no room for doubt as to the interpretation intended by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington. It has been decided as plainly as words can convey, that the legislature has imposed upon mine owners the *statutory* obligation of providing and maintaining good and sufficient ventilation by requiring that the air must be made to circulate through the working places, etc. Some of these cases emphasize one clause of the law not em-

phasized in the *Costa* case, namely: "*The air shall be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine.*" If it is the statutory duty of the mine owner to make the air circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine, how can it be held that it is not a statutory duty of the mine owner to make the air circulate through the working places of the mine during the *whole time* of the operations, and how can it be held that the statute imposes the duty of inspection only once a day? The only way of determining whether there is proper ventilation is by inspection, so that, as expressly held in the *Costa* case, one whose duty it is to inspect for gas, so far as his duties of inspection are concerned, is a vice principal.

And that continuous ventilation is a statutory duty, was directly decided by the *Narewaja* case, last cited, where the Court said, at page 341:

"The duty to cause the air to circulate in the working places was a *continuing* and *imperative* one upon the appellants, *under the statute.*"

The interpretation given by the lower court of the statutes clearly is not in accordance with the decisions of the State Courts.

The Court, in the face of all these decisions, when its error was pointed out to it in a petition for rehearing, made no mention whatsoever of the *Costa* case, which it had before held would be controlling

if it did in fact construe the statute now in force, and, despite the plain language of the decisions heretofore cited, said:

"In denying the petition for rehearing, it need hardly be said that neither in the decision nor in the opinion filed herein did this Court refuse to follow the construction placed by the Supreme Court of Washington upon a statute of the State. In none of the decisions of the Supreme Court of that State referred to by counsel do we understand the Court to have held that the amended statute of the State found in Section 7381 of Rem. & Bal. Code makes of such an employee as Righi in the present case the representative of the master."

Why the Court failed to mention the *Costa* case in the decision denying a rehearing when, in the original opinion, referring to such case, the Court said, " * * * in which it was held in effect that such gas tester (referring to Righi) was the principal representative of the company," (Record, 253), we do not understand, nor do we understand why the Court, having the *Costa* case before it, used, at page 261 of the Record, the following language:

"No decision of the Supreme Court of Washington has been cited, and we have found none, which holds that the person so required to examine every working place in the mine every morning with a safety lamp and make the spe-

cified record, is the representative of the master",

when the Supreme Court in the *Costa* case, at 26 Wash. 141, held:

"But such duty of examination and inspection before the miners went to their work was imposed on appellant."

The Circuit Court of Appeals apparently did not distinguish the case of *Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan*, 168 U. S. 86, from the case at bar. That case was a gold mining case, where the gas hazard and the necessities for ventilation are different than in coal mining; the question of ventilation did not arise and *there was no statute whatever construed by the Court*. No statutory obligations having been imposed, the decision construed common law obligations alone. It appears to us that the case of *Deserent vs. Cerillos Coal Co.*, 178 U. S. 409 (44 L. E. 1127), rather than the *Whelan* case, is controlling of the issues here presented; if the *Whelan*. case is not distinguishable, it is overruled by this later case. In the *Deserent* case this Court construed an act of Congress which, though in language somewhat different than the Washington statute, is the same in effect as the construction placed upon the Washington statute by the Supreme Court of the State in the decisions above cited. This Court held in the *Deserent* case that under such statute the duty of ventilation was a mandatory, imperative, absolute and

non-delegable one, and that the person to whom was delegated the performance of statutory obligations was a vice principal in such performance, and that liability existed even though concurrent negligence of a fellow servant contributed to causing the injury.

The Court uses the following language relating to facts very similar to those in the case at bar:

"The Act of Congress (Act of Congress of March 3, 1891,) does not give to mine owners the privilege of reasoning on the sufficiency of appliances for ventilation or leave to their judgment the amount of ventilation that is sufficient for the protection of miners. It prescribes the amount of ventilation to be not less than 55 cubic feet per second; it prescribes the machinery to be adequate to force that amount of air through the mine to every working place. Nor does it allow standing gas. It prescribes, on the contrary, that the mine shall be kept clear of standing gas. This is an imperative duty and the consequence of neglecting it cannot be excused because some workman may disregard instructions. Congress has prescribed that duty, and it cannot be omitted and the lives of the miners committed to the chance that the care or duty of someone else will counteract the neglect and disregard of the legislative mandate.

"But, aside from the statute, it is very dis-

putable if the instructions were correct. It is undoubtedly the master's duty to furnish safe appliances and safe working places, and if the neglect of this duty concurs with that of the negligence of a fellow servant, the master has been held liable."

The fact that the lower court, while admitting that it is bound to accept the interpretation placed upon the statute by the State court, states that it did not refuse to follow the State court, does not affect the result, which is, that a law enacted over *seventeen* years ago, construed over *thirteen* years ago as creating a mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duty regarding ventilation, which construction has been accepted in a long and unbroken line of decisions of the State Supreme Court since that time, is given a different construction. During this time the legislature has met seven times without amending or changing the law then construed. This forces one to the inevitable conclusion that the legislature, which looks to the State courts for the construction of its statutes, was satisfied with the construction placed upon this law by its Supreme Court. Whether the construction was right or wrong, having been adopted it is too late to be changed. Is this ancient and well established law to be overthrown through the mere accident that the coal company made a misstatement in its brief as to the law interpreted by the *Costa* case, which error was mistakenly the basis of the decision here-

in, following a frank admission by the company of its erroneous character? The lower court having manifestly arrived at its opinion on a misapprehension of facts due to an admitted misstatement in appellant's brief, until this decision is set aside by this Court we will have in the State of Washington two contrary constructions of the same statute. If a case is determined by the State courts, this statute is construed as creating a mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duty relating to the ventilation of coal mines. If a cause is removed to the United States Court, if the decision of the lower court is allowed to stand, the jury must be instructed, despite this statute passed for his protection, that a miner is entitled to no more than the protection afforded by the common law, and that those to whom he must look for protection from the hazards of explosion are his fellow servants, and this although he has in the nature of things no knowledge whatsoever of the ventilation maintained, his range of vision being limited to the range of his miner's lamp while he is employed in the inky blackness of the bowels of the earth. If this act "for the protection of persons working in coal mines" does not create an obligation that is personal to the master, and which cannot be delegated, it is not what its title purports it to be, but is only so much wasted effort on the part of the legislature. So, too, other humanitarian laws passed for the protection of workmen in hazardous occupations are equally wasted effort, for if the word "must" relating to coal min-

ing is not mandatory, the same word in other protective acts is equally not mandatory.

The only possible reason for the decision of the lower court might be that the court below was of the opinion that the trial court instructed the jury in accordance with this language used in the opinion:

“* * * the real question of the case is whether the court was right in instructing the jury *as it did* that he (referring to Righi) was to be regarded *as the representative of the company* and not as a fellow servant of the plaintiff.” (Record, 252.)

Had the court given any such broad instructions it would unquestionably have been error, for it has often been held that a vice principal who, while performing the work of a fellow servant, causes injury, must be regarded as a fellow servant in regard to such work. The trial court, however, was very careful to avoid such error throughout his instructions. He did not instruct the jury that Righi, the fire boss, was a vice principal, but only instructed that, *as far as he was engaged in performing the duties imposed on the master of maintaining ventilation, etc.*, he was a vice principal. It was not claimed by petitioner in any court, after the cause was removed to the Federal Court, that the company was responsible for the negligence of Righi in firing the blast or in any other duty than the duty of ventilation and the duty of “inspection, pre-

vention and removal of any accumulation of gas," the exact language of the *Costa* case used in defining the statutory duties; and the only claim of failure to furnish a safe place in which to work was the failure in regard to ventilation, a statutory obligation. Had the instruction gone further than this, it would still be immaterial error.

CONCLUSION.

In conclusion we submit that the public importance of the construction of this statute is sufficiently great to justify this Court in taking jurisdiction through the issuance of a Writ of Certiorari. That the highest court of the State has decided that the duties relating to ventilation are mandatory, imperative and non-delegable appears clear, and it seems equally clear that this Court in its decisions has adopted a like view. When the Circuit Court of Appeals holds that a fire boss is a fellow servant without making distinction between statutory and common law duties, it is giving no practical effect to the Washington statutes, and is not accepting the law as interpreted by the highest court of the State, and the principle of law adopted by this Court on the construction of a similar statute. Whether the construction placed upon this statute by the lower court would be accepted or not if the matter were open, we submit that the question is not now an open one. The statute having been passed seventeen years ago, construed thirteen years ago and many times since

by the Supreme Court of the State, and the legislature having met seven times without amending or repealing the act as interpreted by the State courts, we submit that such interpretations must be considered by the United States Courts as being the true legislative intent.

There being no right of appeal and no federal question involved, it seems that it will be impossible to obtain an authoritative interpretation of this statute binding upon all courts unless this Court assumes jurisdiction through the method being pursued.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES F. CONSAUL,
CHARLES C. HELTMAN,
Attorneys for Petitioner.

7
No. 303

Office Supreme Court
FILED
MAR 7 1916
JAMES D. MA

Supreme Court of the United States of America

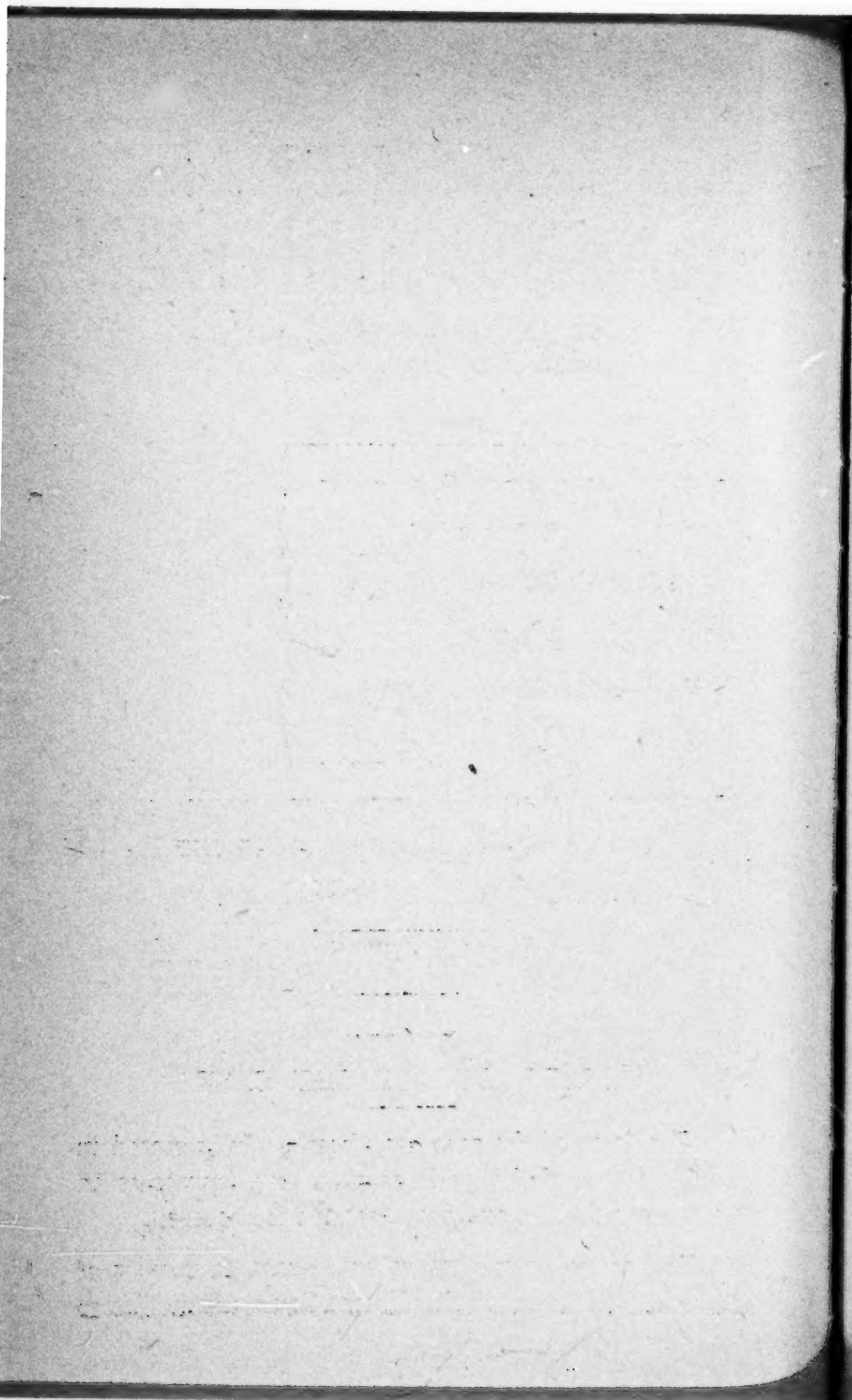
OCTOBER TERM, 1915

STANLEY BROWN, Petitioner,
VS.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY

**ON WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES
CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE
NINTH CIRCUIT.**

BRIEF OF PETITIONER

CHARLES F. CONSAUL,
CHARLES C. HELTMAN,
Counsel and Attorneys for Petitioner.
Address: Bond Building, Washington, D. C.

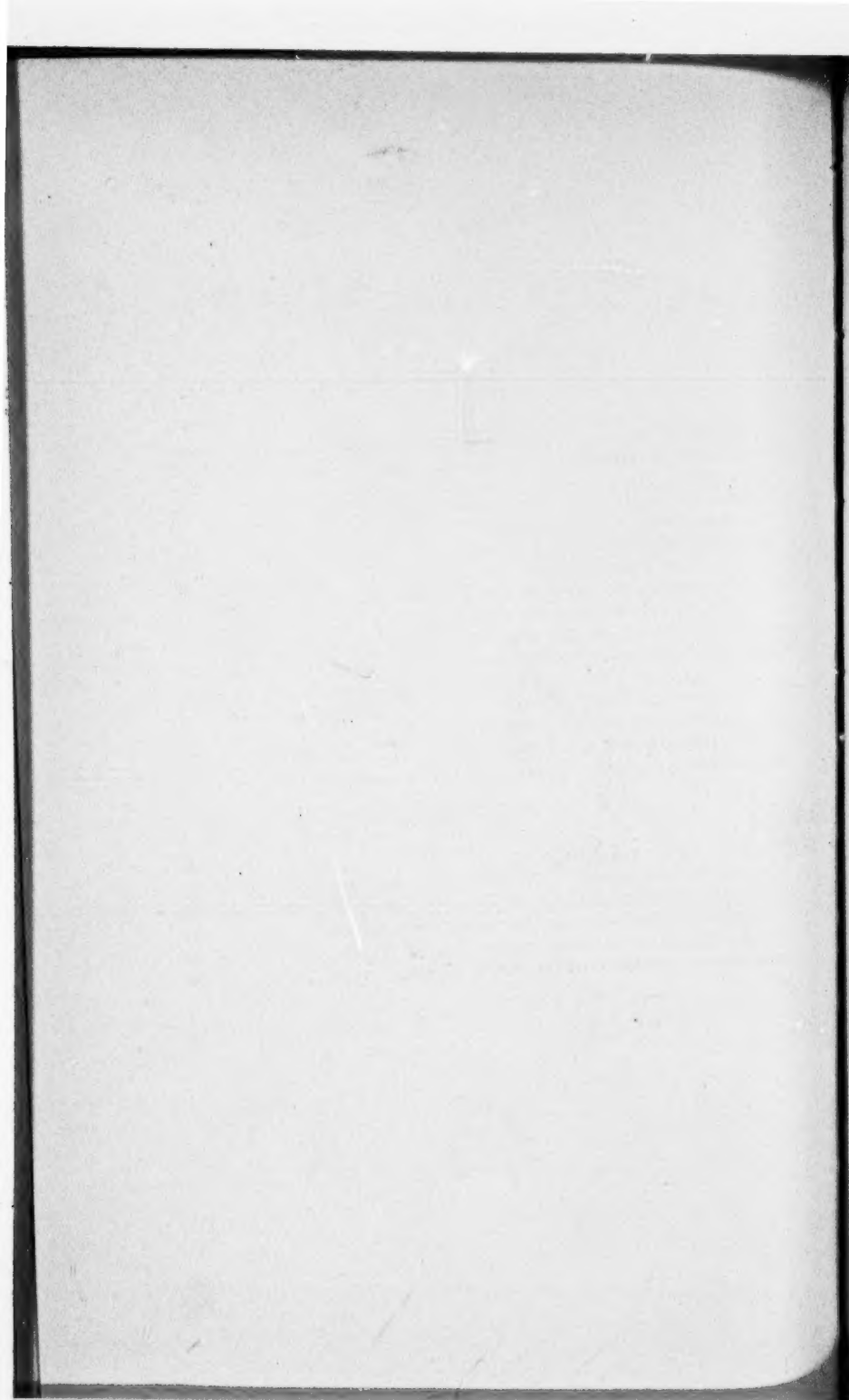


INDEX.

	Page.
Statement of case.....	3
Assignment of errors.....	12
Argument	15
Statute for protection of coal miners.....	15
Statutory duties are non-delegable.....	15
Discussion of Washington decisions.....	15-30
Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co.....	19-23, 29
Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co.....	23
Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.....	25
Narewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.....	26
Discussion of U. S. Supreme Court decisions.....	29
Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan.....	30
Deserent vs. Cerillos Coal Co.....	30
Concurrent negligence of fellow-servant.....	31
Instructions relating to fire boss.....	34
Conclusion	36

CASES CITED.

Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co., 26 Wash., 138.....	19-23, 29
Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co., 30 Wash., 288.....	23-25
Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co., 61 Wash., 255.....	25
Narewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co., 63 Wash., 391...	26
Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan, 168 U. S., 86.....	30
Deserent vs. Cerillos Coal Co., 178 U. S., 409.....	30



No. 303
Supreme Court of the United
States of America

OCTOBER TERM, 1915

STANLEY BROWN, Petitioner,
VS.
PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY

ON WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED STATES
CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS FOR THE
NINTH CIRCUIT.

BRIEF OF PETITIONER

STATEMENT OF THE CASE.

The facts of the case have been so fully stated in the opinion of Judge Ross that only emphasis in some particulars and some change is required.

The action comes before this Court on a writ of certiorari directed to the Circuit Court of the United

States for the Ninth Circuit by reason of a judgment setting aside a judgment in favor of Stanley Brown for \$4,000.00 and ordering a new trial. An action for personal injuries arising from a gas explosion in a mine was commenced in the Superior Court of the State of Washington for King County and removed to the United States District Court, where judgment was rendered on the verdict of a jury. The Black Diamond Mine operated by the Pacific Coast Coal Company, in which petitioner was injured, is an immense coal mine in which at the time of the injury twelve separate strata or levels of coal, each about five hundred feet deeper than the other, were being mined, and at the time of the injury petitioner was working in the sixth level about three thousand feet beneath the surface (Transcript of Record, p. 44). He was absolutely dependent for his personal safety upon a system of ventilation used, not only to furnish air with which to breathe, but to prevent explosions by furnishing ventilation for diluting and washing away mine gases excreted from the coal by mining operations.

The hazards of coal mining are the same as those of other mining, except there is, in addition, the hazard of explosion due to presence in mechanical mixture with all coal, in greater or lesser degree, of combustible gases, usually called "fire damp," or by the miners, "gas." As a two per cent. mixture of gas with air is easily discovered, and a five per cent. solution is required to be combustible, the danger of explosion is rendered nearly nil by due

care (p. 72). The remedy is to provide a ventilation sufficient in volume and velocity to cause all the gas excreted from the coal to become mixed with the flowing air, rendered harmless by dilution, and carried out of the mine (pp.72, 83, 87, 93).

The system here used was the pillar and room system of mining. The shaft was projected down in the earth to a depth of over a mile. By means of fans air is forced down through the downcast shaft. Each level obtains its ventilation by tapping the air current of the downcast shaft, the volume being regulated by a system of double gates. Great care must be used to prevent the levels near the surface from robbing those deeper down. The air is then conducted in each separate level, using the gangway as a conduit, to the far end of the workings. The workings are shafts run at right angles to the gallery and are known as rooms, and that portion where the miner works, the breast or face. A system of double gates is used to prevent the air from deviating from its course. Reaching the far end of the workings, it is conducted to the first room and then directly against the breast or face where the miners are working, by means of a partition called a brattice, built about four feet from the side of the room, thereby forming a conduit for the air so that the air blows out of the end against the face or breast with such volume and velocity that all gas coming from the coal is immediately mixed with the air and rendered harmless by dilution. The air is then con-

ducted through a cross cut to another shaft, and by the same system of brattice washes the face of the next room, and so on until it has been conducted through the numerous rooms opened in that level, thence to an outcast shaft to the surface of the earth (p. 44).

It is therefore apparent that if a sufficient ventilation is provided and maintained, an accumulation of gas on the workings is impossible, and there is no danger from explosion except where a large cavity of gas is struck, and in that case, which is most exceptional, necessarily the whole level is blown up if ignited (pp. 72-81). So, too, it is clear that gas will accumulate on the face either, (1) when there is an insufficient velocity of air from the mouth of the brattice to extend to and wash the face of the workings under normal conditions, and (2) where the mouth of the brattice is so far from the face that the air short-cuts and does not extend to the workings; (3) when there is an insufficient amount of air to fully dilute the gas. (Pfeiffer's testimony, p. 72.)

The superintendent, inside foreman and head fire boss had general supervision over the whole twelve levels, while each level was under the immediate charge of a fire boss, called also "gas tester" and "shot shooter." Ignish Righi, who was held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to be a fellow servant with petitioner, was the fire boss having charge of the sixth level. He had *sole charge of maintaining ventilation in the sixth level* (p. 101), hired the peti-

tioner (p. 41), directed the work of all the miners in the level (pp. 44-46), looked after the system of brattice used to cause the air to circulate into the working places of the mine (pp. 81, 84, 176), and directed the furnishing of material with which to extend the brattice, and was the only representative of the mine who came to the breasts or faces of the rooms where the mining operations were being actually carried on, and was the only person permitted to discharge blasts. The safety of all the miners in the level depended absolutely upon his competence, and the care with which ventilation was maintained by him. It was his duty to make tests of the air to see that there was no accumulation of mine gases during the mining operations, and to remove the same should such an accumulation occur (p. 101).

The evidence clearly establishes that never during the five days in which plaintiff worked in the mine was there sufficient ventilation in the mine to prevent accumulations of gas upon the face, for during that time whenever plaintiff and his partner returned from work an accumulation was noticed (pp. 51-53, 66). The gas would disappear as soon as it was mixed and agitated by mining operations. It was conclusively shown that there was a chronic insufficiency of velocity to cause a mixture without other means. This evidence clearly indicated a long continued insufficiency of the ventilation to take care of the ordinary excretions of gas.

In addition to this usual insufficiency it was further shown that the fire boss had failed to supply timber with which to extend the brattice used to bring the mouth closer to the face (pp. 47, 66, 69). And the brattice that had been built by the previous shift was defective, as it was not built from the ground to the roof, as required, but the post and only a few timbers were installed, evidently from a lack of timber, thereby permitting the air to leak and be diverted and not forced against the face where the coal was being mined and the gas released in the mining operations (p. 56). Brown erected another post, but had no timber to complete the brattice. He continued work on the fire boss' promise to get more timber. By reason of these facts there was an accumulation of gas at the face, which was lighted and exploded when the fire boss exploded the miners' blasts. Consequently there were three causes for the explosion. 1st. Chronic general insufficient ventilation. 2nd. Local insufficiency caused by short and unfurnished brattice on account of lack of timber for brattice. 3rd. The acts of the fire boss in exposing the gas-laden atmosphere to fire by blasting. These causes were concurrent, and the evidence showed that the accident could not have happened had there been a sufficient general circulation of air, as the mouth of the brattice was not so far from the face but that air, circulating in customary and sufficient velocity and quantity, would have prevented any accumulation (pp. 72, 81, 91). On the

other hand, had another section of brattice been built, even with the insufficient general circulation, it was shown there might have been no accumulation of gases to have exploded (p. 74). The boss had promised to get timber for the brattice but had failed to do so. Had there been sufficient ventilation, general and local, the accident could not have happened, for there could have been no accumulation of gas to explode, and conditions were shown not to have been exceptional, and it was shown that sufficient ventilation would have taken care of all such conditions (p. 74). Without gas there could have been no explosion, however negligent the fire boss might have been in lighting the blasts, and it was the acts of negligence of the company in failing to provide a sufficient general and local ventilation upon which petitioner rested his claim for liability in the lower courts. The negligence of the fire boss in lighting the fuse was not the sole proximate cause of the injury, for the explosion resulted only by reason of the failure to provide sufficient ventilation as required by statute; it was no more than one of the concurrent causes. The real proximate cause was the failure to properly ventilate, for if the company had performed its duties as to maintaining ventilation there could have been no gas to explode. Judge Ross in the opinion below says: " * * * and as the direct proximate cause of the accident was manifestly the failure of the fire boss to test for gas by means of his lamp before igniting the fuse, the real question of the case is

whether the court below was right in instructing the jury, *as it did*, that he was to be regarded as the representative of the master and not as a fellow servant" (p. 140). We submit that the court was in error in holding that failure to test before blasting was the direct and proximate cause of the accident. The failure to test neither brought about the dangerous conditions nor caused the injury. The direct cause of the accident was subjecting the gases accumulated by insufficient and defective ventilation to heat in the lighting of the fuse. The failure to test for gas neither caused the accumulation nor ignited the gas.

The Circuit Court of Appeals was in error in holding "The evidence was such that the jury might have found against the plaintiff upon the question of reasonable provisions for the ventilation of the mine" (p. 140).

The company has not seriously contended that the general ventilation was sufficient, and used every effort through their own witnesses to prove that conditions at the face were so dangerous that Brown was guilty of contributory negligence in remaining at the face. All the witnesses for both the plaintiff and the defendant agreed that the brattice should be brought as close to the face as practicable, which was five or six feet (pp. 72, 83, 87, 93). The superintendent of the defendant company so testified (p. 96), and also testified that there was not

sufficient air furnished to make mining conditions safe when the face was ten feet from the brattice:

"Q. You would not have it understood, would you, Mr. Hann, that the ventilation of the Black Diamond is so poor, that the volume of air being propelled through the mine is so insufficient, that an accumulation of gas could take place within ten feet of the brattice, would you?

"Yes, sir, I certainly would.

"Q. You think that your ventilation is so insufficient that there would be an accumulation within ten feet from the brattice?

"A. Yes, sir." (P. 97.)

The only person who contended that conditions were safe was Righi, to whom had been delegated the duty of maintaining the ventilation. His testimony was that at the time of the explosion the mouth of the brattice was fifteen feet away from the face, and that in his opinion the ventilation was such that the atmosphere could be safely subjected to the dangers of igniting the fuse (pp. 101-103). It is significant that at the time of the trial he was no longer a fire boss, but lowly timber carrier. The only question in dispute was whether the conditions were so bad that plaintiff was guilty of contributory negligence by exposing himself to apparent danger. Having used the following language in asking for a directed verdict, "and especially upon the grounds that the case shows that the plaintiff was guilty of

gross contributory negligence" (p. 104), and failing both before the trial court and the jury, and having directed its energies to showing such unsafe and dangerous conditions, the company could not then take the inconsistent course that its ventilation was sufficient, and the finding of the Circuit Court of Appeals that the evidence on the conditions of the ventilation was conflicting is hardly in accordance with the facts.

ASSIGNMENT OF ERRORS.

1. Petitioner submits that the Court erred in holding that the following instructions of the trial court were erroneous on the question of the fellow-servant rule:

"Now, if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work, that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employers to the extent that it cannot be delegated to someone else. I mean by that the employer cannot say, 'I appoint my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee, a fellow employee with the plaintiff.' The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position

to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter.

"You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases.

"You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the company was engaged in any employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty.

"Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operation of the coal mine, but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties.

"A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused

by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of an accumulation of gas.

"You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty."

2. The Court erred in holding that Section 4 of Chapter XLV of the Laws of Washington 1907, being Sec. 7381, Rem. & Bal. Wash. Code, did not create mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duties so that an employee to whom has been delegated the duty of performing the statutory obligations as to ventilation, is a vice principal and not a fellow servant in the performance thereof.

3. The Court erred in holding that the highest court of the State of Washington has not so construed such statute.

4. The Court erred in holding that the trial court instructed the jury that Righi was not a fellow servant when in fact the trial court made careful distinction between the character of duties performed by him.

ARGUMENT.

There is but one issue for the determination of this Court, and that is, whether the provisions of the Washington statutes are mandatory and non-delegable, for, if they are, one who is performing the statutory obligations is necessarily a vice principal and not a fellow servant. The lower court held that the provisions were mandatory. The Circuit Court apparently held otherwise.

There was in force and effect at the time of the injury a statute of the State of Washington passed in 1897, entitled, "An Act for the Protection of Persons Working in Coal Mines," of which Sec. 4 of Chap. XLV provides as follows:

"The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct, and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine, and on the traveling roads to and from all such working places. Every mine shall be divided into districts or splits, and not more than seventy-five persons

shall be employed at any one time in each district or split; provided, that where the inspector gives permission in writing a greater number than seventy-five men, but not to exceed one hundred men, may be employed in each of said splits; provided, also, that in all mines already developed, where, in the opinion of the mining inspector, the system of splitting the air cannot be adopted except at extraordinary and unreasonable expense, such mine or mines will not be required to adopt said split air system, and the owner or operator of any coal mine shall have the right of appeal from any order requiring the air to be split, to the examining board provided for in Section 7372, and said board shall, after investigation, confirm or revoke the orders of the mining inspector. Each district or split shall be ventilated by a separate and distinct current of air, conducted from the downcast through said district, and thence direct to the upcast. On all main roads where doors are required, they shall remain closed, so that no air shall be diverted. In all mines where fire damp is generated, every working place shall be examined every morning with a safety lamp by a competent person, and a record of such examination shall be entered by the person making the same in a book to be kept at the mine for that purpose, and said book must always be produced for examination at the request of the inspector."

This law above quoted is Act of 1897, found in laws of Washington, of 1897, at page 59, being also Section 3165 Bal. Wash. Code and Section 7381 Rem. & Bal. Wash. Code.

That the provisions of this act "for the protection of persons working in coal mines" are mandatory, imperative and non-delegable seems clear, providing as it does that:

"The owner, agent, or operator of every coal mine * * * shall provide in every coal mine a *good and sufficient amount of ventilation* * * * and said air *must* be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stable, and *working places of each mine* and on the traveling roads to and from such working places."

If "must" is not mandatory, we know of no word in the English language that can be used to impose a mandatory duty. It is generally held that the provisions of similar acts for the protection of working men are mandatory, for if the statutes did not create imperative and non-delegable duties the law would be rendered ineffectual. The trial judge was right when he instructed that the duty of providing ventilation was non-delegable and that one performing such duties was a vice-principal. As a matter of practice such duties are always delegated in mines of the enormous size of the Black Diamond mine, and if the employer were not held responsible for the acts of his employee to whom has been dele-

gated the duty of performing statutory obligations, a mine owner might ignore the law with impunity by delegation of such duties.

As stated, the trial judge instructed that the statute created non-delegable duties so far as the ventilation was concerned, and that the person employed by the company to perform these obligations was a vice principal and not a fellow servant in the performance of such duties. The Circuit Court of Appeals, however, reversing him, held in its original opinion that the only mandatory provision was a daily morning inspection and that "during the rest of the day the operator is still responsible for such further care as the common law imposes upon him; that law does not make of such an employee as Righi, in the instant case, the representative of the master." (Record 143.) In other words, that, despite the "must" and "shall" used by the State Legislature relating to obligations for the protection of persons employed in coal mines, the Circuit Court of Appeals gives no effect whatever to the act and bases its decision herein upon the common law obligations alone, and gives the miners no protection other than the common law protection.

As a matter of fact, it was shown by the evidence of Mitchell, the fire boss on shift during the morning, that the daily examination provided for by the Statute was not made of the "working places of each mine," as required by Statute, but that the examination was limited to an air test in the gangway

(p. 88), consequently no statutory obligations whatsoever were performed by the company, but in the opinion denying a rehearing the Circuit Court of Appeals extended their original opinion and held that even the duty of daily inspection was not such a duty, but that one performing that duty would be a fellow servant.

As stated, it would seem that judicial interpretation would not be required to convince that when the legislature enacted a statute "for the protection of persons working in coal mines," and provided that "a good and sufficient ventilation *shall* be provided * * * and said air *must* be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine * * *" that the legislature intended that this must be done in accordance with the language used by it in the act, and that the person to whom was delegated the duty of maintaining the ventilation, as required by statute, as was Righi in this case, would be the personal representative of the master, a vice principal.

However, the act has been interpreted a number of times by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington. The original act was passed in 1897, the first interpretation of the law was the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co.*, 26 Washington 138, decided in September, 1901. This decision was the decision relied upon by the trial judge in his instructions to the jury herein, and part of the very language of that decision was incorporated by the

trial judge in his instructions, now held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to be erroneous. The Court in that case, at page 141, uses the following language:

"Our law (Bal. Code, Section 3165) requires that 'every owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shaft, slopes, or drifts, shall provide in a coal mine a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons * * * as may be employed therein.' *Manifestly the object of this statute is to provide a reasonably safe place for miners at work in coal mines.*"

And further, at page 142:

"As has been suggested before, *the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal company. This duty is personal, and cannot be delegated.* The views of this court have been so frequently expressed upon the relation of co-servants, and what relation constitutes fellow servants, that it is not deemed necessary to review the cases here. The gas tester, under the facts in this case, was not a fellow servant with the plaintiff. He was the representative of principal duties of the defendant."

In the opinion the Supreme Court quotes the statute relied upon and by it construed, as Bal. Code, Section 3165, which is the same law quoted in the

opinion herein as the law amending the Laws of 1891, Chapter 3, Section 9.

It would seem that this case was controlling and conclusive of the issues here presented. The Supreme Court of the State, in interpreting the statute, expressly holds that the statutory duties are non-delegable and that an employe engaged in the performance of the statutory obligations is a vice principal. It also construes the statute as imposing a statutory duty of *inspection, prevention, and removal* of any accumulation of gas and holds that such duty is non-delegable. This case is the leading one upon the construction of the statutes and was relied upon explicitly and confidently by petitioner. The Circuit Court of Appeals, in the opinion herein, recognized that the case was squarely in point by the use of this language in their opinion:

"Much reliance is placed by the appellee upon the decision of the Supreme Court of the State of Washington in the case of *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Company*, 26 Wash. 138, in which it was held in effect that such a gas tester (referring to Righi) was the personal representative of the company. (Record, p. 140).

The Court, however, followed this with a statement in which they were clearly in error by holding that the *Costa* case did not construe the law now in force, but did construe a former law since repealed by the present law. The mistake apparently arose

by reason of a misstatement in the coal company's brief. In their brief below they stated that, although the *Costa* case would be controlling if it interpreted the present law, still it was not controlling because, since the *Costa* case was decided, the legislature had remedied the evils of the *Costa* decision by enacting the law now in force. Petitioner pointed out in his brief that such was not the case, but that the *Costa* case did construe the law now in force and effect, and, on oral argument, the coal company frankly admitted the error they had made in their brief and frankly admitted that the *Costa* case was governing, yet the judges of the Circuit Court of Appeals, during the five months they had the case under consideration, apparently forgot the admission of error, overlooked that portion of the petitioner's brief which pointed out this error which showed that the *Costa* decision was handed down *four* years after the present law went into effect; apparently failed to examine the records to verify the statements, and concluding that, because the portion of the laws of 1897 quoted in the *Costa* decision is identical in language with the same portion of the laws of 1891, that the Court was construing such law instead of the present law. The admitted error of the brief was accepted as the basis of their decision herein.

The law in force and construed by the *Costa* decision has never been amended, changed or altered, and is now the law of the State.

Too much emphasis cannot be given to the fact that the instructions of the trial judge held by the Circuit Court of Appeals to have been erroneous were in fact absolutely in accord with the *Costa* decision, and in part was the exact language used by the Supreme Court of the State in such decision.

Not only has there been a lapse of 17 years since the present law was passed, and a lapse of 13 years since the Supreme Court interpreted this act as making it a mandatory and *statutory* duty of the mine owner to furnish good and sufficient ventilation, and to prevent any accumulation of gas in the workings, etc., but the State Legislature has met seven times since this interpretation was given by the State Supreme Court, and had this interpretation not been the legislative intent and desire, the law would have been changed.

An equally strong case is that of *Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co.*, 30 Wash. 288, 70 Pac. 750, decided Nov. 8th, 1902, where the statute was again interpreted, at page 289 thereof:

"In giving instruction No. 4 the Court quoted the statute (Sec. 3165, Bal. Code,) as follows:

"The owner, agent or operator of every coal mine, whether operated by shafts, slopes or drifts, shall provide in every coal mine a good and sufficient *amount* of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein * * * and said air must be made to

circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine."

The instruction continues:

"The purpose of this law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work in, and that the ventilation at the working places of the men shall be such as to maintain them reasonably safe from dangerous gases by a good and sufficient ventilation of the mine. This is a positive duty imposed on the operator and owner of the mine and for the neglect of this duty the law holds such operator and owner liable, if damages result therefrom."

No error is perceived here. No pertinent facts had been shown, making any duty of the mine inspector before the accident material. The instruction is substantially approved in *Costa vs. Pacific Coast Co.*, 26 Wash. 138 (66 Pac. 398)."

Quoting further, at p. 295, the Court approved the following instruction:

"The eighth instruction given was as follows:

"I charge you further that the positive duty of keeping a good and sufficient ventilation in the mine being on the defendants, as you have been instructed, it matters not who or what persons performed the work or assisted in the

work of ventilation. If you should find that it was necessary to keep chute No. 15, or any other chute, open as an airway in order to have good and sufficient ventilation in chute No. 14, above the first crosscut, and that part of the duty of the *loader* was to keep chute 15 clear, then in that respect, in performing that particular work, he was assisting in performing a positive duty of the defendants to the deceased, and was, as to that work, a vice principal of the defendants, and not a fellow workman of the deceased."

So also in *Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 61 Wash. 255, at 260 and 261, 112 Pac. 341:

"We think the record discloses at least two *statutory* breaches of duty upon the part of the respondent. The statute, Rem. & Bal. Code, Sec. 7381 (Bal. Code, Sec. 3165) provides that the owner, agent or operator of every coal mine shall provide in the mine:

"A good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein, the amount of air in circulation to be in no case less than one hundred cubic feet per minute for each man, boy, horse or mule employed in said mine, and as much more as the inspector may direct; * * * and said air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine." * * *

"The provisions of the statute measure the respondent's duty. The legislature, in recognition of the hazards of working in coal mines, has made careful duties upon those who own and operate them. The purpose of the law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work. A failure to observe these provisions is negligence per se.

The positive duty referred to is the duty to maintain good and sufficient ventilation, which is considered by the legislature necessary on account of the hazardous nature of coal mining.

The Supreme Court, in *Narewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.*, 63 Wash. 391, at 393, held:

"The Statute, Rem. & Bal. Code, Sec. 7381, requires the owner, agent or operator of every coal mine to provide in the mine 'a good and sufficient amount of ventilation for such persons and animals as may be employed therein' and that the 'air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine.'"

"In speaking of the duty of the mine owner under this statute, in Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co., 61 Wash. 255, 112 Pac. 341, we said:

"The provisions of the statute measure the respondent's duty. The legislature, in recogni-

tion of the hazards of working in coal mines, has made careful provisions for their inspection and imposed imperative duties upon those who own and operate them. The purpose of the law is to provide a reasonably safe place for the men to work. A failure to observe these provisions is negligence *per se*."

"The duty to cause the air to circulate in the working places was a *continuing and imperative* one upon the appellants, *under the statute*."

These cases leave no room for doubt as to the interpretation intended by the Supreme Court of the State of Washington. It has been decided as plainly as words can convey, that the legislature has imposed upon mine owners the *statutory* obligation of providing and maintaining good and sufficient ventilation by requiring that the air must be made to circulate through the working places, etc. Some of these cases emphasize one clause of the law not emphasized in the *Costa* case, namely: "*The air must be made to circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine.*" If it is the statutory duty of the mine owner to make the air circulate through the shafts, levels, stables and working places of each mine, how can it be held that it is not a statutory duty of the mine owner to make the air circulate through the working places of the mine during the *whole time* of the operations, and how can it be held that the statute imposes the

duty of inspection only once a day? The only way of determining whether there is proper ventilation is by inspection, so that, as expressly held in the *Costa* case, one whose duty it is to inspect for gas, so far as his duties of inspection are concerned, is a vice principal.

And that continuous ventilation is a statutory duty, was directly decided by the *Narejawa* case, last cited, where the Court said, at page 341:

"The duty to cause the air to circulate in the working places was a *continuing* and *imperative* one upon the appellants, *under the statute*."

The interpretation by the Circuit Court of Appeals clearly is not in accordance with the decisions of the State Courts.

The Court, in the face of all these decisions, when its error was pointed out to it in a petition for rehearing, made no mention whatsoever of the *Costa* case, which it had before held would be controlling if it did in fact construe the statute now in force, and, despite the plain language of the decisions heretofore cited, used the following language:

"In denying the petition for rehearing, it need hardly be said that neither in the decision nor in the opinion filed herein did this Court refuse to follow the construction placed by the Supreme Court of Washington upon a statute of the State. In none of the decisions of the

Supreme Court of that State referred to by counsel do we understand the Court to have held that the amended statute of the State found in Section 7381 of Rem. & Bal. Code makes of such an employee as Righi in the present case the representative of the master" (p. 146).

Why the Court failed to mention the *Costa* case in the decision denying a rehearing when, in the original opinion, referring to such case, the Court said, " * * * in which it was held in effect that such gas tester (referring to Righi) was the principal representative of the company," (Record, 141), we do not understand, nor do we understand why the Court, having the *Costa* case before it, used the following language:

"No decision of the Supreme Court of Washington has been cited, and we have found none, which holds that the person so required to examine every working place in the mine every morning with a safety lamp and make the special record, is the representative of the master" (p. 149),

when the Supreme Court in the *Costa* case, in 26 Wash., at page 141, held:

"But such duty of examination and inspection before the miners went to their work was imposed on appellant."

The Circuit Court of Appeals did not distinguish the case of *Alaska Mining Co. vs. Whelan*, 168 U. S. 86, from the case at bar. That case was a gold mining case, where the gas hazard and the necessities for ventilation are different than in coal mining; the question of ventilation did not arise and *there was no statute whatever construed by the Court*. No statutory obligations having been imposed, the decision construed common law obligations alone. It appears to us that the case of *Deserent vs. Cerillos Coal Co.*, 178 U. S. 409, (44 L. E. 1127), rather than the *Whelan* case, is controlling of the issues here presented; if the *Whelan* case is not distinguishable, it is overruled by this later case. In the *Deserent* case this Court construed an act of Congress which, though in language somewhat different than the Washington statute, is the same in effect as the construction placed upon the Washington statute by the Supreme Court of the State in the decisions above cited. This Court held in the *Deserent* case that under such statute the duty of ventilation was a mandatory, imperative, absolute and non-delegable one, and that the person to whom was delegated the performance of statutory obligations was a vice principal in such performance, and that liability existed even though concurrent negligence of a fellow servant contributed to causing the injury.

The Court uses the following language relating to facts very similar to those in the case at bar:

"The Act of Congress (Act of Congress of March 3, 1891) does not give to mine owners the privilege of reasoning on the sufficiency of appliances for ventilation or leave to their judgment the amount of ventilation that is sufficient for the protection of miners. It prescribes the amount of ventilation to be not less than 55 cubic feet per second; it prescribes the machinery to be adequate to force that amount of air through the mine to every working place. Nor does it allow standing gas. It prescribes, on the contrary, that the mine shall be kept clear of standing gas. This is an imperative duty and the consequences of neglecting it cannot be excused because some workman may disregard instructions. Congress has prescribed that duty, and it cannot be omitted and the lives of the miners committed to the chance that the care or duty of someone else will counteract the neglect and disregard of the legislative mandate.

"But, aside from the statute, is is very disputable if the instructions were correct. It is undoubtedly the master's duty to furnish safe appliances and safe working places, and if the neglect of this duty concurs with that of the negligence of a fellow servant, the master has been held liable."

The concurrent negligence rule is undisputed in

the case at bar, for the following instruction given was not excepted to and is the law of the case:

"The second affirmative defense is that the injury was caused by the negligence of a fellow servant of the plaintiff. The rule in regard to that is, that the employer is not liable to his employees for injuries suffered by negligent acts on the part of their co-employees engaged in the same common employment. It will be necessary for the jury to determine what was the cause of this particular injury. If it was entirely due to the careless or negligent act of a co-employee of the plaintiff, then this defense is made out and the plaintiff cannot recover. If, however, the accident could not have happened except for something else besides the negligence of the co-employee—if there was negligence making the defendant liable—and that was the cause or one of the causes of the plaintiff's injury, then the neglect of the fellow servant would not constitute a defense. It is only where the neglect of the fellow servant is the sole cause that this defense is available or legal" (p. 106-7).

upon the statute by the State court, states that it did not refuse to follow the State court, does not affect the practical result, which is, that a law enacted over *seventeen* years ago, construed over *thirteen* years ago as creating a mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duty regarding ventilation, which

construction has been accepted in a long and unbroken line of decisions of the State Supreme Court since that time, is, in fact, given a different construction. During this time the legislature has met seven times without amending or changing the law then construed. This forces one to the inevitable conclusion that the legislature, which looks to the State courts for the construction of its statutes, was satisfied with the construction placed upon this law by its Supreme Court. Whether the construction was right or wrong, having been adopted it is too late to be changed. Is the ancient and well established law to be overthrown through the mere accident that the coal company made a misstatement in its brief as to the law interpreted by the *Costa* case, which error was mistakenly the basis of the decision herein, following a frank admission by the company of its erroneous character? The lower court having manifestly arrived at its opinion on a misapprehension of facts due to an admitted misstatement in appellant's brief, until this decision is set aside by this Court we will have in the State of Washington two contrary constructions of the same statute. If a case is determined by the State courts, this statute is construed as creating a mandatory, imperative and non-delegable duty relating to the ventilation of coal mines. If a cause is removed to the United States Courts, if the decision of the lower court is allowed to stand, the jury must be instructed, despite this statute passed for his protection, that a miner is entitled to no more than the protection

afforded by the common law, and that those to whom he must look for protection from the hazards of explosion are his fellow servants, and this although he has in the nature of things no knowledge whatsoever of the ventilation maintained, his range of vision being limited to the range of the light of his miner's lamp while he is employed in the inky blackness of the bowels of the earth. If this act "for the protection of persons working in coal mines" does not create an obligation that is personal to the master, and which cannot be delegated, it is not what its title purports it to be, but is only so much wasted effort on the part of the legislature. So, too, other humanitarian laws passed for the protection of workmen in hazardous occupations are equally wasted effort, for if the word "must" relating to coal mining is not mandatory, the same word in other protective acts is equally not mandatory.

The only possible reason for the decision of the lower court might be that the court below was of the opinion that the trial court instructed the jury in accordance with this language used in the opinion:

" * * * the real question of the case is whether the court was right in instructing the jury *as it did* that he (referring to Righi) was to be regarded *as the representative of the company* and not as a fellow servant of the plaintiff" (Record, 140).

Had the court given any such broad instructions, it would unquestionably have been error, for it has often been held that a vice principal who, while performing the work of a fellow servant, causes injury, must be regarded as a fellow servant in regard to such work. The trial judge, however, was very careful to avoid such error throughout his instructions. He did not instruct the jury that Righi, the fire boss, was a vice principal, but only instructed that, *as far as he was engaged in performing the duties imposed on the master of maintaining ventilation, etc.*, he was a vice principal. It was not claimed by petitioner in any court, after the cause was removed to the Federal Court (the complaint was drawn in the Superior Court of Washington, where the principal is held responsible for any negligence of a vice principal), that the company was responsible for the negligence of Righi in firing the blast or in any other duty than the duty of maintaining ventilation and the duty of "inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas," the exact language of the *Costa* case used in defining the statutory duties; and the only claim of failure to furnish a safe place in which to work was the failure in regard to ventilation, a statutory obligation. Had the instruction gone further than this, it would still be immaterial error by reason of the proven facts so limiting the claim of negligence to ventilation.

CONCLUSION.

We submit that the judgment should be reinstated. That the highest court of the State of Washington has decided that the duties relating to ventilation are mandatory, imperative and non-delegable appears clear, and it seems equally clear this Court in its decisions has adopted a like view. When the Circuit Court of Appeals holds that a fire boss is a fellow servant without making distinction between statutory and common law duties it is giving no practical effect to the Washington statutes, and is not accepting the law as interpreted by the highest court of the State, and the principle of law adopted by this Court on the construction of a similar statute. Whether the construction placed upon this statute by the lower court would be accepted or not if the matter were open, we submit that the question is not now an open one. The statute having been passed seventeen years ago, construed thirteen years ago and many times since by the Supreme Court of the State, and the legislature having met seven times without amending or repealing the act as interpreted by the State courts, we submit that such interpretations must be considered by the United States Courts as being the true legislative intent.

We respectfully submit that the judgment of the District Court of the United States, for the Western

District of Washington, Southern Division, should be reinstated.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES F. CONSAUL,

CHARLES C. HELTMAN,

Attorneys for Petitioner.



INDEX

Statement of Case.....	1
Assignment of Errors	4
Instructions Excepted to.....	6
Shot lighter was a fellow servant under common law	8
Shot lighter was a fellow servant under Statute of State of Washington.....	19
Decisions of State of Washington question of fellow servant	20-22
Assumption of Risk.....	29
Contributory Negligence	55
Failure to Ventilate	59
Old Statutes of the State of Washington.....	60
Court's error in giving Instructions.....	62
Instructions to jury discussed.....	62
Motion for New Trial.....	68

CASES CITED

	Page.
<i>Alaska Treadwell Gold Min. Co. vs. Whelan</i> , Vol. 18 Sup. Ct. Rep. 40; 168 U. S. 68.....	10-13
<i>American Bridge Co. vs. Seed</i> , 144 Fed. 605.....	16-43
<i>Baltimore & Ohio R. R. Co. vs. Baugh</i> , 149 U. S. 368 (13 Sup. Ct. 914).....	15-23
<i>Barnard vs. Schrafft</i> (Mass.) 46 N. E. 621.....	53
<i>Bishop on Non-Contract Law</i> , paragraph 42.....	42
<i>Bradshaw's Adm'r. vs. Louisville & N. R. Co.</i> (Ky.) 21 S. W. 346.....	53
<i>Brazil & Chicago Coal Co. vs. Cain</i> , 98 Ind. 282.....	23
<i>Brown vs. Pacific Coast Coal Company</i> , 211 Fed. 869 (Petition for rehearing of same) 214 Fed. 255..	28
<i>Browne vs. King</i> , 100 Fed. 561.....	14
<i>Chicago, B. & Q. R. Co. vs. Shalstrom</i> , 195 Fed. 725..	51
<i>Choctaw O. & G. R. Co. vs. McDade</i> , Vol 24 Sup. Ct. Rep. 25; 191 U. S. 64; 4 L. Ed. 96.....	45
<i>City of Minneapolis vs. Lundin</i> , 58 Fed. 525.....	16
<i>Clark vs. Wilmington, etc., R. Co.</i> , 109 N. C. 430; 14 S. E. 43; 14 L. R. A. 749.....	42

CASES CITED—Continued

<i>Colorado Coal & Iron Co. vs. Lamb</i> , 6 Colo. App. 255 (40 Pac. 251).....	23
<i>Consolidated Coal & Mining Co. vs. Clay's Admr.</i> , 38 N. E. (Ohio) 610.....	13
<i>Costa vs. The Pacific Coast Company</i> , 26 Wash. 138; 66 Pacific 398.....	19-26-60-67
<i>Creede United Mines vs. Hawman</i> , 127 Pac. 924.....	59
<i>Cully vs. Northern Pacific Ry.</i> , 35 Wash. 241; 77 Pac. 202	48
<i>Cummings vs. Helena & L. Smelting & Reduction Co.</i> , 68 Pac. 852	58
<i>Czarecki vs. Seattle & S. F. Ry. & Nav. Co.</i> , 30 Wash. 288; 70 Pac. 750.....	23
<i>Davis vs. Trade Dollar Consolidated Mining Co.</i> , 117 Fed. 122	13-46
<i>Delaski vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.</i> , 61 Wash. 255; 112 Pac. 341.....	23-25
<i>Dollar vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.</i> , 72 Wash. 1; 129 Pac. 578.....	25-62-67
<i>Doswell vs. DeLanzo</i> , 20 Howard 29, 15 L. Ed. 824	75
<i>Dresser on Employer's Liability</i> , Vol I, p. 540.....	44
<i>Deserant vs. Cerillos Coal Co.</i> , 20 Sup. Ct. Rep. 967; 178 U. S. 409.....	23
<i>Finlayson vs. Milling Co.</i> , 67 Fed. 507.....	47
<i>Gulf C. & S. F. Ry. Co. vs. Jackson</i> , 65 Fed. 48.....	48
<i>Hughes vs. Oregon Improvement Co.</i> , 20 Wash. 294; 55 Pac. Rep. 119.....	22
<i>Johnson vs. Ashland Water Co.</i> , 77 Wis. 51; 45 N. W. 807.....	52
<i>Johnson vs. What Cheer Coal Co.</i> , 56 Fed. 810.....	15
<i>Kansas City S. Ry. Co. vs. Billingslea</i> , 116 Fed. 335..	53
<i>Kean vs. Detroit Rolling Mills (Mich.)</i> , 33 N. W. 395	53
<i>LaBatt Master and Servant</i> , 1st Edition, Vol I, 639- 1162	45-57
<i>Lehigh Valley Coal Co. vs. Jones</i> , 86 Penn. St. 432; 89 Penn. 374.....	13-23

CASES CITED—Continued

<i>Linch vs. Sagamore Manufacturing Co.</i> , 142 Mass. 206; 9 N. E. 728.....	53
<i>Magee vs. Railroad Company</i> , (Iowa) 48 N. W. 92....	53
<i>Moon Anchor Gold Mines vs. Hopkins</i> , 111 Fed. 298	47
<i>McKenna vs. Atlantic Refining Co.</i> , 75 Atlantic 1038	58
<i>McNichol vs. New York Life Insurance Co.</i> , 149 Fed. 141	75
<i>Nalewaja vs. Northwestern Improvement Co.</i> , 63 Wash. 391; 115 Pac. 847.....	23
<i>Naylor vs. Chicago, N. W. Railway Co.</i> , 53 Wis. 661; 11 N. W. 24.....	52
<i>Northern Pacific R. R. Co. vs. Hambly</i> , 154 U. S. 349 (14 Sup. Ct. 983).....	23
<i>Northern Pacific R. R. Co. vs. Herbert</i> , 116 U. S. 655; 6 Sup. Ct. 590; 29 L. Ed. 755.....	53
<i>Northern Pacific R. R. Co. vs. Charles</i> , 162 U. S. 359 (16 Sup. Ct. 848).....	23
<i>Northern Pacific R. R. Co. vs. Peterson</i> , 162 U. S. 346 (16 Sup. Ct. 843).....	23
<i>Old Statute State of Washington</i> , Laws 1891, Chap- ter 81	60
<i>Paule vs. Florence Mining Co.</i> , 80 Wis. 350; 50 N. W. 189.....	53
<i>Penn. Co. vs. Ebaugh</i> (Ind.) 53 N. E. 763.....	53
<i>Peterson vs. Whitebreast Coal Co.</i> , 50 Iowa 673 (32 Am. Rep. 143).....	23
<i>Pugh vs. Bluff City Ex. Co.</i> , 177 Fed. 399.....	75
<i>Quincy Mining Company vs. Kitts</i> , 3 N. W. 240.....	12
<i>Republic Iron & Steel Co. vs. Thomasino</i> , 176 Fed. 49	53
<i>Russell Creek Coal Co. vs. Wells</i> , 31 S. E. 614.....	16
(1) <i>Shearman & Redfield on Negligence</i> (4th Ed.) Sec. 235	23
<i>Showalter vs. Fairbanks Morse & Co.</i> , 60 N. W. 257	52
<i>Sloss Iron & Steel Co. vs. Knowles</i> , 129 Ala. 414; 30 South. 584	54
<i>Smith vs. Hecla Mining Co.</i> , 80 Pac. 779; 38 Wash. 460	58

CASES CITED—Continued

<i>Sommers vs. Carbon Hill Coal Company</i> , 91 Fed. 337 (affirmed); 107 Fed. 230.....	26-56-57
<i>Stephens vs. Doe</i> , 73 Cal. 26; 14 Pac. 378.....	16
<i>Toomey vs. Eureka Iron & Steel Works</i> (Mich.) 50 N. W. 850.....	52-53
<i>Washington Statute</i> , Laws 1897.....	17
<i>Wharton on Negligence</i> , paragraph 134.....	42
<i>What Cheer Coal Co. vs. Johnson</i> , 56 Fed. 810.....	23
<i>Westinghouse vs. Callaghan</i> , 155 Fed. 397.....	16
<i>Whelan vs. Alaska Treadwell Gold Mine Co.</i> , Vol 18 Sup. Ct. Rep. 40; 168 U. S. 68.....	10-13

NO. 303

Supreme Court of the
United States of America

October Term, 1915

STANLEY BROWN, *Petitioner*

vs.

PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY.

ON WRIT OF CERTIORARI TO THE UNITED
STATES CIRCUIT COURT OF APPEALS
FOR THE NINTH CIRCUIT.

BRIEF OF PACIFIC COAST COAL COMPANY

STATEMENT OF CASE

This is an action brought by Stanley Brown as plaintiff against Pacific Coast Coal Company, defendant to recover damages for personal injuries alleged to have

been due to the negligence of the defendant and to have been sustained by Brown while he was in the employ of the defendant as a coal miner, in the defendant's coal mine at Black Diamond, Washington. The case was removed by the defendant from the State Court to the Federal Court on account of a diversity of citizenship between the parties. The evidence shows that on the night of 17th day of September, 1910, the plaintiff was with his partner, one Joe Yeshon, working in breast No. 75 of the defendant's mine; that about 10:10 o'clock P. M. he and his partner had bored the holes, tamped and placed shots or blasts in the face of the vein of coal and all was in readiness for these blasts to be fired. That it was the duty of another employee known as the fire boss or shot-lighter to fire these shots or blasts, and while awaiting the coming of the shot-lighter or fire boss the plaintiff and his partner walked down out of breast No. 75 into the cross cut which is a cross section of the workings from which the breast branches off. That upon reaching the cross cut the plaintiff and his partner sat down and ate their lunch. After they had finished their meal and had been in the cross cut altogether about half an hour, the fire boss, one Ignish Rigghi, came up and said to them, "Have you got your shots ready?" They answered, "Yes, we have them ready half an hour." Whereupon Rigghi said, "Show me where you have the holes." To this the plaintiff answered, "Be careful, there is gas inside," and Rigghi replied, "Never mind the gas." Whereupon all three ascended the breast to

the face. Rigghi, the fire boss, was equipped with a special kind of lamp designed for the purpose of discovering gas. This lamp the miners did not have. Before lighting the fuses it was the work of Rigghi to make a test for gas, that is, go about the room where the miners were working and by passing the lamp through the crevices and open spaces determine thereby whether there was any gas in the chamber which might cause an explosion. Rigghi says that he did make the test but the plaintiff and his partner testify that Rigghi made no test but immediately set about to light the fuses that would fire the blasts. In order to do this the fire boss first took a piece of wire and placed it within the iron wire mesh which surrounded his lantern and left it there until the heat of the lantern caused it to glow; he then took this wire and applied it to the touch paper which does not blaze but simply glows red. This touch paper was then applied to the fuse which led to the blasts causing such fuses to ignite and to fire the blasts. This process of heating the wire, lighting the paper and then applying it to the fuse took several minutes. When the plaintiff's partner saw that Rigghi was proceeding to place the wire in the lantern and was preparing to light the fuse without making a test for gas he became frightened and ran out; but the plaintiff stayed in the chamber. When the fire boss applied the glowing touch paper to the end of the fuse, the powder in the fuse sputtered and made a spark. At that instant there was an explosion. On account of this explosion the plaintiff alleges that he was thrown down the breast

and burned and injured in the side, for which burns and injury he now sues. The plaintiff's partner escaped uninjured, having reached the crosscut before the explosion occurred. The plaintiff sued for \$4,675 and the jury returned a verdict for \$4,000. The Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit held that the instructions given by the Court on the question of fellow servant were erroneous and sent the case back for a new trial.

The negligent acts charged by the plaintiff's complaint (See Pr. IV. Complaint, Transcript of Record, page 6) are

I. That defendant improperly ventilated the mine in question.

II. That the fire boss or shot lighter negligently lighted a shot at a time when there was an accumulation of gas in the mine and without making a test for gas before so doing.

The answer of the defendant made general denial of the allegations of negligence and set up three affirmative defenses of assumption of risk, fellow servant and contributory negligence. (See p. 7, Transcript of Record.)

ASSIGNMENTS OF ERROR.

By assignments of error Nos. 1 and 2 respectively which are urged and relied upon at this time the defendant sets up that the Court erred:

I. In denying defendant's motion to dismiss and to direct a verdict in favor of the defendant made at the close of all the evidence. (T. of R., pp. 85-104.)

II. In entering judgment in favor of the plaintiff for the sum of four thousand dollars (\$4,000)). (T. of R., p. 9.)

Each of these assignments is based upon the same general grounds, namely:

I. That the opening statement of counsel and the evidence introduced failed to state or show any negligence of the defendant which was the proximate cause of the injury.

2. That by said opening statement and from the evidence introduced it was admitted and affirmatively appeared that the injuries of the plaintiff were due to and proximately caused by acts, omissions and conditions, the risks and hazards of which the plaintiff assumed upon entering into the employment of the defendant and by remaining therein and especially by remaining in the place where he was alleged to have been injured at the time of his alleged injuries.

3. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the alleged injuries were due to and proximately caused by the acts of a fellow servant engaged in the same common employment with the plaintiff.

4. For the reason that by all the evidence in the case it affirmatively appeared that the plaintiff was guilty of negligence which was the proximate cause of and which directly contributed to his alleged injuries.

By Assignment of Error No. 3, now relied upon and urged the defendant alleges that the Court erred in giving the following instructions to the jury: (Assignments, T. of R., p. 114.)

1. "Now if there was any neglect on the part of the defendant corporation to provide for the ventilation of the mine in which the plaintiff was at work that is a breach of legal obligation which creates a legal liability to render compensation for the injury suffered. That is an obligation which rests upon the employer to the extent that it cannot be delegated to some one else. I mean by that the employer cannot say 'I appoint my superintendent or my foreman to attend to that and the failure to provide suitable ventilation is the failure of an employee—a fellow employee with the plaintiff.' The employer is not allowed to make that defense in regard to that particular duty and obligation. Whoever was placed in the position to see to the ventilation was the representative of the defendant corporation, and for the purpose of deciding the case is to be considered as the principal in the matter. (Instructions, T. of R., p. 105.)

2. You are instructed that the law requires that the owner, agent or operator of a coal mine must furnish not only a reasonably safe place in which to work, but

also safe appliances, and this includes the timber required with which to provide and maintain a good and sufficient ventilation to carry out dangerous gases. (T. of R., p. 106.)

3. You are instructed that the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the Coal Company. This duty is personal and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the Company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty. (T. of R., p. 106.)

4. Now, a man may be a fellow servant in the general operations of the coal mine but wherever he is charged with the employer's specific duty of providing for ventilation and suitable means for making the operation of the mine safe, he is not a fellow servant in the performance of those duties. (T. of R., p. 106.)

A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damages caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas. (T. of R., p. 106.)

You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far

as he is engaged in the performance of such duty." (T. of R., p. 106.)

By Assignment of Error No. 4, now relied upon and urged, the defendant asserts that the Court erred in denying defendant's petition for a new trial.

1. For the reason that by said petition and affidavits filed in support thereof it was affirmatively shown that the defendant has obtained subsequent to the trial newly discovered evidence which was material to its defense, and which should have been submitted to a jury determining the issues in the above entitled action.

2. For the reason that the damages awarded the plaintiff by the jury were excessive and were given under the influence of passion and prejudice.

ARGUMENT

Assignment of Error Nos. 1 and 2 inclusive involving as they do the same general points will for the purpose of brevity and convenience be argued together.

I. WAS THE SHOT LIGHTER RIGGHI A FELLOW SERVANT OF STANLEY BROWN?

Under this heading we will discuss the error of the Court in giving the following instructions:

"You are instructed that the duty of inspection prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is imposed on the coal company. This duty is personal

and cannot be delegated, and any person who for the company was engaged in an employment having as part of his duties the duty of inspection, prevention and removal of any accumulation of gas is not a fellow servant of a coal miner with respect to the performance of that duty."

"A coal company employing such person would be responsible for all damage caused by reason of negligence in the performance of his duties in the prevention, inspection and removal of any accumulation of gas."

"You are instructed that an employee of a coal company one of whose duties it is to test for gas in a coal mine is not a fellow servant with the coal miner so far as he is engaged in the performance of such duty."

The evidence shows that Rigghi was a subordinate under a general superintendent—that he took orders and was controlled by several men over him and was merely a superior servant of Brown, who during the night shift was engaged in performing certain details of the mining operation, that is to light the shots, and who under the direction of superior officers directed to a certain extent the work of the men inside. Brown himself testified that Rigghi did not hire him, but that he was hired by the superintendent of the mine and then sent to a foreman who in turn sent him to work with Rigghi.

Transcript of Record, p. 51.

Transcript of Record, p. 84.

Transcript of Record, p. 16.

Transcript of Record, p. 93.

Transcript of Record, p. 94.

Transcript of Record, p. 95.

Brown's duty was to mine the coal—to set and tamp the shots. Rigghi's duty was to perform another detail of the mining, namely, to test for gas and fire the shots. Both were actually engaged in the physical labor that brought out the coal. Both were engaged in performing a detail of the work. If Rigghi was negligent in the manner in which he fired the shots it was the negligence of a fellow servant. Rigghi was not a manager or superintendent of any special department. He took orders from the head fire boss who in turn took orders from Mr. Doll, the foreman, and all of these men were subject to the control of Mr. Christenson, the superintendent. Under the federal common law decisions, Rigghi was clearly a fellow servant.

In the case of *Alaska Treadwell Gold Min. Co. vs. Whelan*, Volume 18, Sup. Ct. Reporter, p. 40, 168, U. S. 68, the plaintiff claimed that one Finley was a vice principal. The evidence shows that Finley was in charge of a gang of men down in the mine. That on the night of November 23rd, 1891, the plaintiff was sent by Finley, the boss in the pit, to the top of the chute, there to break rock and pound it fine enough to go through the chute, which connected with the tunnel through which the rock was shot into cars to be taken to the mill; that at the bottom of the chute was a gate, always closed until the chute was filled,

and orders given to draw it; that Finley's custom was to come upon the top of the chute, to see if the rock was broken fine enough, and if it was all right to tell the men to come down as he was going to draw; and that at the time in question, after putting the plaintiff and others to work at the chute, he never gave them any notice that he was going to draw. * * *

That its business was under the control of a general manager, and was divided into three departments,—the mine, the mill and the chlorination works—each of which departments had a foreman, or superintendent under the general manager; that the mine department had three shifts or gangs of workmen,—two by day and one at night—and that Finley was boss of the one at night. There was conflicting evidence upon the question whether Finley had authority to engage and discharge the workmen under him.

In passing on the question of whether or not Finley was a fellow servant, this Court said:

"Finley was not a vice principal or representative of the corporation. He was not the general manager of its business, or the superintendent of any department of that business. But he was merely the foreman or boss of the particular gang of men to which the plaintiff belonged. Whether he had or had not authority to engage and discharge the men under him is immaterial. Even if he had such authority, he was none the less a fellow servant, with them, employed in the same department of business, and under a common head. There was no evidence that he was an unsuitable person for his place, or that the machinery was imperfect or defective for its purpose. The negli-

gence, if any, was his own negligence in using the machinery, or in giving orders to the men.

The case is governed by a series of recent decisions of this court, undistinguishable in their facts from this one (citing many cases)."

We submit that if Rigghi was invested with the positive duties of the master so was Finley in the case just quoted. Rigghi was to protect the place by testing for gas, Finley was to protect it by doing the drawing and by notifying the miners that he was about to draw. Both of these acts were precautions used by the master for the safety of the men. If the negligence of Finley was that of a fellow servant so too was that of Rigghi.

In the case of *Quincy Mining Company vs. Kitts*, reported in 3 N. W. 240, in an opinion written by Judge Cooley, the Supreme Court of Michigan, held that a foreman to whom had been given the duty of inspecting timbers was a fellow servant of the miner and if he was negligent or failed to make such inspection the plaintiff could not recover. The Court said:

"In any such business there must be a division of employments among servants, one looks after one thing and one after another, but this each understands when he enters the service. He knows that his fellow-servants are to be charged with duties and responsibilities of differing natures and differing grades and he also knows that one of the necessary risks of the employment is that any one of them may be negligent and cause him injury. This risk he assumes," quot-

ing *Lehigh Valley Coal Co. vs. Jones*, 86 Penn. State 432; see also 89 Penn. 374.

See also *Consolidated Coal & Mining Co. vs. Clay's Admr.* (Ohio) 38 N. E. 610, which holds that one to whom the duty has been assigned of looking after the timbering of the mine is a fellow servant of the miner.

In the case of *Davis vs. Trade Dollar Mining Company*, 117 Fed 122, which was a case decided by the Circuit Court of Appeals for the Ninth Circuit, the evidence showed that two shifts of miners worked in a mine; when one shift would be about to stop work it would fire the blast and then the foreman of the outgoing shift would count the number of shots that were fired and tell the incoming shift the result of his count. In this case one shot missed, the foreman failed to tell the incoming shift and the plaintiff was injured by striking a blind blast. The plaintiff contended that the duty of keeping the place safe by keeping track of and notifying the incoming shift of blind shots was the master's positive duty and could not be delegated. The Court on the authority of *Whelan vs. Mining Company, supra*, held that the foreman was not a vice principal but a fellow servant. We submit that the duty of keeping track of and inspecting the number of the shots in that case cannot be distinguished from the duty of keeping track of and inspecting for gas in the case at bar. The presence of either rendered the place un-